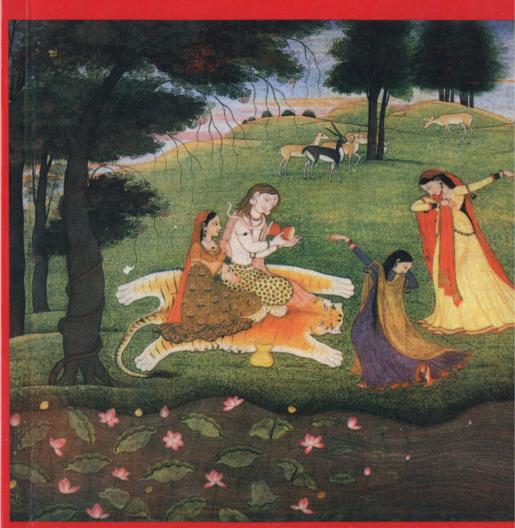
Vijñānabhairava

Divine Consciousness



JAIDEVA SINGH

Vijnānabhairava is a very ancient book on Yoga. It studiously eschews mechanical worship, external rites and ceremonies and goes directly to the heart of the problem of the union of human consciousness with the Divine. There is no theoretical discussion in the book. It describes 112 types of yoga each of which is a precious gem delineating the mystic approach to the Divine. For this purpose, it makes full use of all the aspects of human life—prāṇa, manas, imagination and intuition.

The book has for the first time been translated into English. The translation of each verse is followed by copious expository notes which contain not only all that is of any value in the Sanskrit commentaries but also many practical suggestions made by Svami Lakṣmaṇa Joo on the basis of his personal experience of these Yogas.

In order to understand the philosophical background of these Yogas, the reader is advised to go through the introductory portion of the author's Pratyabhijñāhṛdayamor the Śiva-sūtras.

Dr. Jaideva Singh has an admirable command over both Sanskrit and English and has presented an exposition of this book with remarkable success.

BOOKS OF RELATED INTEREST

Krama Tantricism of Kashmir

—Navjivan Rastogi

Kularnava Tantra—John Woodroffe

and M.P. Pandit

The Lalita Cult—V.R. Ramachandra
Dikshitar

Mahanirvana Tantra—Ed. Arthur Avalon

Pure Yoga by Yogi Pranavananda
—Tony Rodriguez

Paratrishika Vivarana by
Abhinavagupta—Bettina Baumer
Tr. Jaideva Singh

Prapancasara Tantra—Ed. Arthur Avalon

Reflection on the Tantras
—S. Chattopadhyaya

Ritual and Mantras—Fritz Staal
Sarada Tilaka Tantra—Ed. Arthur
Avalon

Tantric Yoga—Tr. Gavin & Yvonne Frost

Tantra Vidya—Tr. V.M. Bedekar Understanding Mantras—Harvey P. Alper

Vibrating Universe—N.C. Panda Vinasikha Tantra—Teun Goudriaan

VIJÑĀNABHAIRAVA OR DIVINE CONSCIOUSNESS



Vijñānabhairava or Divine Consciousness

A Treasury of 112 Types of Yoga

Sanskrit Text with English Translation, Expository Notes, Introduction and Glossary of Technical Terms

by

JAIDEVA SINGH

Reprint: Delhi, 1981, 1991, 1993, 1998, 1999, 2001, 2003, 2006 First Edition: Delhi. 1979

© MOTILAL BANARSIDASS PUBLISHERS PRIVATE LIMITED All Rights Reserved.

ISBN: 81-208-0817-7 (Cloth) ISBN: 81-208-0820-7 (Paper)

MOTILAL BANARSIDASS

41 U.A. Bungalow Road, Jawahar Nagar, Delhi 110 007

8 Mahalaxmi Chamber, 22 Bhulabhai Desai Road, Mumbai 400 026
236, 9th Main III Block, Jayanagar, Bangalore 560 011
203 Royapettah High Road, Mylapore, Chennai 600 004
Sanas Plaza, 1302 Baji Rao Road, Pune 411 002
8 Camac Street, Kolkata 700 017
Ashok Rajpath, Patna 800 004
Chowk, Varanasi 221 001

Printed in India
BY JAINENDRA PRAKASH JAIN AT SHRI JAINENDRA PRESS,
A-45 NARAINA, PHASE-I, NEW DELHI 110 028
AND PUBLISHED BY NARENDRA PRAKASH JAIN FOR
MOTILAL BANARSIDASS PUBLISHERS PRIVATE LIMITED,

With Profound Respects to Svāmt Lakşmaṇa Joo Who unsealed my eyes.

PREFACE

Vijñanabhairava is a very ancient book on Yoga. It closely follows the basic principles of Saivagama. It contains 112 types of yoga. There is hardly any other book on yoga which has described so many ways of approach to Central Reality that is present in each man as his essential Self. It is both extensive, and intensive in the treatment of the subject of yoga.

An English translation of this excellent work is being provided for the first time. The text that has been adopted is mainly the one that is published in the Kashmir Series of Texts and Studies. At a few places, however, slightly different readings yielding better sense have been incorporated as suggested by Svāmī Laksmana Joo.

Each verse of the Sanskrit text has been printed in both Devanāgarī and Roman script. This is followed by an English translation and a number of expository notes which will go a long way in elucidating the main idea of the verse.

A long Introduction explaining the basic principles of the yogas described in the text has been provided in the beginning. A glossary of technical terms has also been added at the end.

Since the yogas recommended in the book are based on the tenets of the non-dualistic Saiva Philosophy, the reader will do well to read the author's Introductory Portion of either the Pratyabhijñāhrdayam or the Siva-sūtras before taking up the study of the present book.

I express my sincerest gratitude to Svāmī Lakṣmaṇa Joo who has kindly taught this book to me word by word. My thanks are also due to Shri Dinanath Ganj who has kindly helped me in the preparation of the index to important Sanskrit words and the alphabetical index to the verses.

Varanasi I. VI. 79

JAIDEVA SINGH



INTRODUCTION

IMPORTANCE OF VIJÑĀNABHAIRAVA

There have been, in India two main ways of approach to Reality or the Essential Nature of Self, viz. Vivekaja mārga and Yogaja mārga—the path of distinction or discrimination and the path of union or integration. Pātañiala voga and Śānkara Vedanta have adopted the Vivekaja marga by which the Purusa or Ātmā (the Self) is isolated from Prakrti (in the case of Pātañjala Yoga) or from Māyā (in the case of Vedānta). The word Yoga does not mean union in Patañjali's system; it means samādhi or intense abstract meditation (as Vyāsa puts it in his commentary, 'yuji samādhau'). Saivāgama has adopted the Yogaja mārga in which the goal is not isolation of the Self from Prakrti or Māvā but the integration of the individual Self to the Universal Self or Bhairava and the realization of the universe as the expression of His Sakti or spiritual Energy. The ideal of Saivagama is not the rejection of the universe but its assimilation to its Source.

Vijñānabhairava is an excellent exposition of the yogaja mārga. Hence its importance. It has been referred to as Āgama,¹ Śivavijñānopaniṣad,² and Rudrayāmalasāra³ by Abhinavagupta. Yogarāja has referred to it as Śaivopaniṣad.⁴ Kṣemarāja has referred to it at many places in his commentary on Śiva-sūtras.

It is clear that it has been acknowledged by the great exponents of Saivagama as a very authentic work on yoga.

THE TEXT

Vijñānabhairava has been published in the Kashmir Series of Texts and Studies with an incomplete commentary of Kṣemarāja, and complete commentaries of Śivopādhyāya and Bhaṭṭa Ānanda.

In the above text, the following remark appears on page 16, after the 23rd verse, "ita uttaram Śrī Śivopādhyāyakṛtā vivṛtih"

^{1.} I.P.V.V.I, p. 207. 2. I.P.V.V. II, p. 405. 3. I.P.V.V., p. 285.

^{4.} Vivṛti Paramārtha-sāra.

i.e. "after this, the commentary is by Śivopādhyāya. "Even in the life-time of Śivopādhyāya, the full commentary of Kṣemarāja was not available. It is not known whether Kṣemarāja did not live to complete his commentary, or whether his commentary after the above verse has been lost. All that can be said is that it has not been so far traced."

Sivopādhyāya is greatly influenced by Śāmkara Vedānta. So his commentary is not reliable. Bhaṭṭa Ānanda is even more avowedly a follower of Śāmkara Vedānta. His commentary is, therefore, even far more removed from the original intention of the text. In the preparation of the present edition, these commentaries have not been translated.

THE DATE OF VIJÑĀNABHAIRAVA AND THE COMMENTARIES

Vijñānabhairava is a part of the ancient Tantras. It is held in high esteem in Śaivāgama. Abhinavagupta calls it Śiva-vijñāna-upaniṣad.

The text of Vijñānabhairava claims to be the quintessence of Rudrayāmala Tantra which means union of Rudra with His Śakti (Spiritual Energy). The authentic text of Rudrayāmala Tantra is not available. So it is not possible to say how far the text of Vijñānabhairava corresponds to that of Rudrayāmala Tantra

Tantras contain descriptions of ritual practices, sacred formulae (mantras). mystical diagrams (yantras), gestures (mudrās), postures (āsanas), initiations (dīkṣā), yoga or mystic practices. Vijñānabhairava is purely a manual of mystic practices in accordance with Śaivāgama.

In the present state of our knowledge, it is impossible to give the exact date of Vijñānabhairava. The earliest reference to it is found in Vāmananāth's Advayasampatti-vārttika. It is likely that Vāmananātha may be the same as Vāmana, the celebrated writer on Poetics who flourished during the reign of King Jayāpīda of Kashmir (779.--813 A.D.) If that be so, then it can be easily said that Vijñānabhairava was very well known in the 8th century A.D. Perhaps, it may have been compiled a century earlier.

Introduction xi

So far as the commentators are concerned, Kṣemarāja flourished in the 10th century A.D. In the colophon of his commentary, Bhaṭṭa Ānanda mentions the date of the completion of the commentary according to which he flourished in the 17th century A.D.

Sivopādhyāya says in the colophon of his commentary that it was finished during the reign of Sukhajīvana. This means that he flourished in the 18th century A.D.

THE SIGNIFICANCE OF VIJÑĀNABHAIRAVA

Vijñānabhairava consists of two words, vijñāna and bhairava. We have first of all to understand the esoteric significance of Bhairava. Kṣemarāja in his Udyota commentary gives a description of the esoteric meaning of Bhairava. The sum and substance of it is that Bhairava is an acrostic word consisting of the letters, bha, ra, and va; bha indicates bharaṇa or maintenance of the universe; ra indicates ravaṇa or withdrawal of the universe; va indicates vamana or projection i.e., manifestation of the universe. Thus Bhairava indicates all the three aspects of the Divine.

This has been clarified by Abhinavagupta in Tantraloka III, verses 283—285 in which he describes the three aspects of the Divine as sraṣṭā (manifester of the universe), viśvarūpatā, Bhairava in His cosmic essence in whose consciousness the entire universe differentiated in six ways (şadadhvā) is reflected, and Bhairava as praśama in whose flame of mahābodha (universal consciousness), everything is dissolved.

While Bhairava has three aspects, He from the point of view of the mystic, is that Ultimate Reality in which prakāśa i.e. Light of Consciousness and vimarśa or Eternal Awareness of that Light are indistinguishably fused. In other words, Bhairava is parama Śiva in whom prakāśa and vimarśa, Śiva and Śakti, Bhairava and Bhairavī are identical. Bhairava or Parama Śiva embraces in Himself transcendence and immanence, Śiva and Śakti. It is this Bhairava that is the goal of the seeker.

The svarūpa or essential nature of Bhairava is vijñāna or bodha or mahābodha, cit or caitanya the main characteristic of which is svātantrya or absolute freedom revealing itself in icchā, jñāna,

and kriyā. It is to this Vijñānabhairava that the seeker of spiritual life has to be integrated.

The entire manifestation consisting of subject and object is a mere reflection in this *vijñāna*. Just as a city in a mirror appears as something different from the mirror, though it is nothing different from the mirror, even so the universe though appearing different from *vijñāna* is nothing different from it.

In verses 2 to 6 of *Vijñānabhairava*, the *Devi* mentions certain well known statements about Bhairava and wants to know His parāvasthā—highest state or essential nature. Bhairava categorically rejects the various well known opinions about His highest state and pithily but with luminous clarity states in verses 14 and 15 what His essential nature consists in:

"Parāvasthā (the highest state) of Bhairava is free of all notions pertaining to direction (dik), time $(K\bar{a}la)$, nor can that be particularized, by some definite space (de sa) or designation (udde sa). In verity that can neither be indicated nor described in words. One can be aware of that only when one is completely free of all thought-constructs (vikalpas). One can have an experience of that bliss in his own inmost Self (when one is completely rid of the ego, and is established in $p\bar{u}rn\bar{a}hant\bar{a}$ i.e. in the plenitude of the divine I—consciousness).

That state of Bhairava which is full of the bliss of non-difference from the entire world (bharitākārā) is alone *Bhairavī* or *Saktī* of Bhairava"

That state is Vijñāna—a state of consciousness which is nirvikalpa, free of all thought-constructs. This Vijñānabhairava is the goal of man.

Parādevī or Bhairavī is only the Sakti (Power or energy) of Bhairava. Just as there is no difference between fire and its power of burning, even so there is no difference between Bhairava and Parādevī. Parādevī has been called Saivt mukha or means of approach to Siva.

DHĀRAŅĀS OR YOGA PRACTICES

The Devi now enquires, "By what means can this highest state be realized?" In reply to this, Bhairava describes 112 dhāranās.

Introduction xiii

In Patañjali, the word *dhāraṇā* is used in a somewhat limited sense viz; 'fixation of mind on a particular spot.' In Vijñānabhairava it is used in the wide sense of fixation or concentration of mind or *yoga*. The word *yoga* is used both in the sense of communion (with the Divine) and the means (*upāya*) for that communion. So 112 types of *yoga* or means of communion with Bhairava have been described in this text.

Unfortunately, no word has been profaned so much in modern times as yoga. Fire-walking, acid-swallowing, stopping the heartbeat, etc. pass for yoga when really speaking they have nothing to do with yoga as such. Even psychic powers are not yoga. Yoga is awareness, transformation of the human consciousness into divine consciousness.

Vijñānabhairava mentions 112 dhāraṇās or types of yoga. It is a book on yoga, not on philosophy, but its system of yoga can be better understood if one is acquainted with its metaphysical background. The reader would be well advised to go through the author's Introduction either in Pratyabhijñāhṛdayam or Siva-sūtras in order to get an idea of the metaphysics on which the present yoga system is based.

The means of communion with Bhairava have been classified under four broad heads in Saivāgama, viz., anupāya, śāmbhava, śākta and āṇava. These have been described in detail by the author in the Introduction to the Siva Sūtras. In this book, in the notes under each dhāraṇā it has been indicated whether it is āṇava or śākta or śāmbhava. Anupāya literally means 'no means', 'without any means' which has, however, been interpreted by Jayaratha as tṣat upāya i.e. very little means. Just a casual hint by the guru or the spiritual director is enough for the advanced aspirant to enter the mystic state. Such a rare case is known as that of anupāya. Āṇava, śākta and śāmbhava are definite techniques. These are, however, not watertight compartments. The aspirant has to pass from the āṇava to śākta and finally from the śākta to the śāmbhava state.

Vijñānabhairava has utilized all the traditional techniques of yoga-postures, mudrās or gestures, development of prāṇaśakti, awakening of kuṇḍalint, mantra japa or recital of words of power or sacred formulae, bhakti (devotion) jñāna (realization through

understanding), meditation, bhāvanā (creative contemplation). It even uses certain techniques of very non-formal nature, e.g., looking vacantly at the dark night, high mountains, watching the condition of consciousness in a see-saw movement, the condition of consciousness before falling asleep, intently looking at a vase without partition, etc. It has recommended one hundred and twelve dhāraṇās ad modum recipientis (according to the mode of the recipients) keeping in view the fitness or competence of the aspirants so that any technique that may suit a particular aspirant may be adopted by him.

The ultimate goal recommended by the text is identification with Bhairava—undifferentiated universal consciousness which is the heart (hṛdaya), nectar (amṛta), Reality par excellence (tattva or mahāsattā) essence (svarūpa), Self (ātman), or void (śūnyatā) that is full. This involves the following processes:

- (1) Perfect interiorization so that one is absorbed in the heart of the Supreme.
- (2) Passing from vikalpa or the stage of differentiating, dichotomizing thought-construct to nirvikalpa stage of thought-free, non-relational awareness.
- (3) Disappearance of the limited pseudo-I or ego which is only a product of *Prakṛti* and the emergence of the Real Universal I (pūrṇāhantā) which is divine.
- (4) Dissolution of citta or the individual mind into cit or universal Consciousness.

This is the essence of yoga according to Vijāānabhairava.

IMPORTANT BASES OF THE DHĀRAŅĀS RECOMMENDED

The important bases of the dhāraṇās recommended in the text are the following:

1. Prāṇa:

Indian thought believes that between the body and the mind or between the material or physical energy and mental energy, there is prāṇa which is an intermediary link between the two. The word prāṇa has been variously translated as the vital force,

Introduction xv

biological energy, bio-plasma, etc. It has been a moot point in western Philosophy and Psychology as to how mind which is psychic in nature affects the body which is physical or material in nature. According to Indian Philosophy, between the body and manas or mind, there is prāṇa which serves as a link between the two. Prāṇa is not mind; it is insentient, but it is not like gross physical energy. It is subtle biological energy which catches the vibrations of the mind and transmits them to the nerves and plexuses and also physical vibrations to the mind. By controlling the mind one can control the prāṇa, and by controlling the prāṇa, one can control the mind.

According to Saivāgama, prāṇa is not something alien to samvit or consciousness, but the first evolute of samvit (consciousness) Prāk samvit prāṇe pariṇatā. In the process of creation samvit or consciousness is at first transformed into prāṇa. So prāṇa is a phase of consciousness itself.

The word $pr\bar{a}na$ is used both in the general sense of $pr\bar{a}nan\bar{a}$ or $pr\bar{a}na$ -sakti or life-principle or life-force and in the specific sense of various biological functions. This life-force expresses itself in breath. $Pr\bar{a}na$ or the life-force cannot be contacted directly. It is only through breath that $pr\bar{a}na$ or life-force can be influenced. So the word $pr\bar{a}na$ is generally used for breath also though sometimes the word $v\bar{a}yu$ (as $pr\bar{a}na$ - $v\bar{a}yu$) is added to it. In this context the word $pr\bar{a}na$ is used for the breath that is exhaled, and $ap\bar{a}na$ is used for the breath that is inhaled. The word $pr\bar{a}na$ is thus used in three senses—(1) in a general sense of $pr\bar{a}na$ -sakti or life-force, (2) in a specific sense according to the various biological functions, and (3) in the sense of breath.

The breath is associated with inhalation and exhalation. The very first dhāranā (described in verse 24) utilizes the two poles of respiration viz. I dvādašānta—a distance of twelve fingers from the nose in the outer space where prāna or exhalation ends and hrt or the centre inside the body where apāna or inhalation ends. One has to concentrate on these two points. After some practice, he will realize the state of Bhairava

Similarly, verses 2,3,4,5.6,7 etc. describe how prāṇa can be utilized in various ways for realizing the nature of Bhairava.

• Several dhāraṇās utilize the awakening of prāṇa-śakti in the suṣumnā for the realization of spiritual perfection. It is by the efflorescence of prāṇaśakti in the suṣumnā or the medial channel of prāṇa in the interior of the spinal column that kuṇḍalint awakens when one has the experience of the union of the individual consciousness with the universal consciousness. Verses 35, 38, 39 etc. refer to such dhāraṇās. Notes on these verses should be carefully read.

Uccāra is the natural characteristic of prāṇa. Uccāra means expression in the form of nāda or sound-subtle, inarticulate, or unmanifest and moving upward. The unmanifest, inarticulate sound or nāda is known as varņa. Abhinavagupta says:

उक्तो य एष उच्चारस्तव्न योऽसौ स्फुरन् स्थितः। म्रव्यक्तानुकृतिप्रोयो ध्वनिवंर्णः स कथ्यते॥

(Tantrāloka'V, 131)

"From the uccara of the general prāṇa, there vibrates an imperceptible, inarticulate sound which is known as varṇa."

Svacchanda Tantra says:

नास्योच्चारियता कश्चित्प्रतिहन्ता न विद्यते । स्वयमुच्चरते देवः प्राणिनामुरिस स्थितः ।। (VII, 50)

"There is none who sounds it voluntarily, nor can any one prevent its being sounded. The deity abiding in the heart of living creatures sounds it himself.

Abhinavagupta gives the following description of this nāda:

एको नादात्मको वर्णः सर्ववर्णाविभागवान् । सोऽनस्तमितरूपत्वादनाहत इहोदितः ॥" (Tantrāloka VI, 217)

"There is one varṇa in the form of nāda (sound vibration) in which lie all the varṇas (letters) latently in an undivided form. As it is ceaseless, it is called anāhata i.e. unstruck, natural, spontaneous, uncaused. As all the varṇas (letters) originate from this nāda, therefore, is it called varṇa proleptically. Vide verse 38 of the text.

How are we to know about this inarticulate sound? In the following verse, Abhinavagupta throws a hint as to how we can form an idea of it.

सृष्टिसंहारबीज च तस्य मुख्यं वपूर्विदु: ।। (Tantrāloka V. 132)

"The sṛṣṭi btja and saṃhāra btja are its main forms". In the words of Jayaratha main forms mean pradhānam abhivyakti-sthānam i.e. the sṛṣṭi btja and saṃhāra btja are the main spots of its revelation. sa is the sṛṣṭi btja or the mystic letter denoting expiration and ha is the saṃhāra bija or the mystic letter denoting inspiration.

In verses 155 and 156 of Vijñānabhairava is given the process by which this nāda expresses itself in the breath of every living creature. "The breath is exhaled with the sound sa and then inhaled with the sound ha. Thus the empirical individual always recites this mantra hamsah (verse 155). Throughout the day and night he (the empirical individual recites this mantra 21,600 times. Such a japa (recitation) of the goddess is mentioned which is quite easy to accomplish; it is only difficult for the ignorant." (verse 156).

This hamsaḥ mantra is repeated by every individual automatically in every round of expiration-inspiration. Since the repetition is automatic, it is known as ajapā japa i.e. a repetition of the mantra that goes on spontaneously without anybody's effort. This hamsaḥ (I am He i.e. I am Siva or the Divine) is the ādi prāṇa i.e. initial prāṇa which is the first evolute or transformation of consciousness.

There are two ways in which this prāṇic mantra can be utilized for the awakening or rise of Kuṇḍalint. One is anusandhāna or prolonged mental awareness of this automatic process which has been referred to above. Another way is conscious japa or recitation or repetition of this mantra as so'ham or simply aum (बोब्). This requires a further elucidation.

In the descending arc of the creative activity from consciousness to inconscient matter or in other words from the conscious creative pulsation of the Divine Sakti known as parāvāk or vimarša at the highest level down to vaikhart or gross speech at the level of the living being, there is a movement downward from the centre of Reality to the periphery in the successive form of parāvānt, (the spiritual logos in which the creative

process is in the form of nāda), paśyanti (vāk-śakti, going forth as seeing, ready to create in which there is no difference between vācya (object) and vācaka (word), madhyamā (śabda) in its subtle form as existing in the antaḥkaraṇa prior to its gross manifestation), vaikhari (as gross, physical speech). This is the process of sṛṣṭi or the outward movement or the descending arc. In ordinary japa (muttering of mantra or sacred formula), the process is just the reverse. In this the sound moves from vaikhari through madhyamā towards paśyanti and parāvāṇi.

Ordinarily, japa starts in vaikhart form (vocal muttering). It depends entirely on the will and activity of the person who does the japa. After constant practice of japa for some years, an extraordinary thing happens. A time comes when the japa does not depend on the will and activity of the reciter any longer. It now goes on automatically inwardly without any effort on the part of the reciter. It becomes an ajapājapa. When this proceeds for a long time, the prāṇa and apāna currents that normally move in a curvilinear way on the idā and pingalā channels become equilibrated; the kundalini now awakens; the equilibrated current now flows upward in the susumnā i.e. in the interior of the spinal column. This upward movement is known as uccaraṇa. Prāṇa and manas are so closely associated that manas also acquires upward orientation along with it.

As the kundalint rises, there is the experience of anāhata nādaautomatic, unstruck sound. The kundalint passing through the various cakras finally joins the Brahmarandhra, and then nāda ceases; it is then converted into jyoti (light).

2. Japa:

This has already been described in connexion with the sādhanā or spiritual praxis of prāṇa above. The praxis of japa has been mentioned in verses 90, 145, 155, 156, etc. Praṇava japa leading to the development of the various saktis or manifestation of spiritual stages is recommended in verse 42. This is explained under a separate head.

3. Bhāvanā:

In Tantrasāra, Abhinavagupta gives an excellent exposition of bhāvanā. Man's mind manifests itself in all kinds of vikalpas

Introduction xix

or thought — constructs. Vikalpa is the very nature of mind. If that is so, the aspirant should mentally seize one Suddha or pure vikalpa, viz. of the highest I-consciousness, of the real Self as being Siva. He has to practise the bhāvanā of this pure vikalpa. Bhāvanā is creative contemplation. Imagination plays a very large part in it. One has to imagine oneself with all the faith and fervour at his command that he is Siva. This suddha vikalpa eliminates all other vikalpas, or thoughts and a time comes when the suddha vikalpa also ceases. Then the empirical, psychological self is dissolved, and one is landed in one's real, metempirical, metaphysical Self.

Abhinavagupta traces the following steps to Bhāvanā. A sadguru or Self-realized spiritual director initiates the aspirant into the mysteries of the āgama, into the irrefutable conviction of the essential Self being Siva. The second step consists in sattarka. Sat-tarka in this context does not mean logic-chopping, but training the mind in harmonious consonance with the truth of the essential Self being Siva. This culminates in Bhāvanā. Bhāvanā is the power of spiritual attention, a total dedication of the mind to one central thought, a nostalagia of the soul, a spiritual thrust towards the source of one's being.

Bhāvanā is finally metamorphosed into śuddha vidyā whereby the psychological I is swallowed up into the essential metaphysical I. Verse 49 lays down the bhāvanā of the essential Self. In a few other verses also, the verb form of bhāvanā, e.g. bhāvayet, bhāvyaḥ, etc. has been used. The bhāvanā of laya or dissolution of the various tattvas in a regressive order, of the gross into the subtle, of the subtle into the subtler, of the subtler into the subtlest, etc. is recommended in verse 54.

4. Śūnya (void):

Contemplation of śūnya or void is another basis of dhāraṇā recommended. Verses 39, 40, 45, 58, 122, etc. refer to the contemplation of the void. Contemplation over śūnya or the void is explained in some detail under a separate heading.

5. Experience of Vastness or Extensive Space:

Experience of a vast, extensive space without any trees, etc. has no definite, concrete object as *ālambana* or support for the

mind. In such a condition, the vikalpas or thought-constructs of the mind come to a dead stop, and supersensuous Reality makes its presence felt. Verse 60 of the text describes this state.

6. Intensity of Experience:

Even in the intensity of sensuous experience, one can have the experience of the Divine, provided one is careful to track the joy felt on such occasions to its source. The text gives several examples of the intensity of experience.

The first one is of the joy felt in sexual intercourse mentioned in the verses 69-70. It should be borne in mind that this example is given only to illustrate the intensity of experience in union. From physical union, one's attention has to be directed to spiritual union. This does not advocate sexual indulgence. The notes on these verses should be carefully read. The mystic experience of Tao in Chinese esotericism is described in a similar strain. The following lines will amply bear it out. "Thou knowest not what is love, nor what it is to love. I will tell thee; love is nothing other than the Rhythm of Tao.

I have said it to thee, it is from Tao that thou comest; it is to Tao that thou shalt return. Woman reveals herself to thy eyes and thou thinkest that she is the end towards which the Rhythm leads thee, but even when this woman is thine and thou hast thrilled with her touch, thou feelest still the Rhythm within thee unappeased and thou learnst that to appease it thou must go beyond. Call it love if thou wilt; what matters a name? I call it Tao.

The beauty of woman is only a vague reflection of the formless beauty of Tao. The emotion she awakens in thee, the desire to blot thyself out in her beauty...believe me, it is nothing else than the rhythm of Tao, only thou knowest it not.....Seek not thy happiness in a woman. She is the revelation of Tao offering itself to thee, she is the purest form in Nature by which Tao manifests; she is the Force which awakens in thee the Rhythm of Tao—but by herself she is only a poor creature like thyself. And thou art for her the same revelation as she is for thee. It is the expression of Tao who has no limit nor form, and what thy soul desires in the rapture which the vision of it causes thee, Introduction xxi

this strange and ineffable sentiment, is nought else than union with that Beauty and with the source of that Beauty—with Tao.

Thy soul has lost its beloved Tao with whom it was formerly united and it desires reunion with the Beloved. An absolute reunion with Tao—is it not boundless Love? To be so absolutely one with the Beloved that thou art entirely hers and she entirely thine—a union so complete and so eternal that neither life nor death can ever separate thee, so peaceful and pure that Desire can no longer awake in thee, because the supreme happiness is attained and there is only peace, peace sacred calm and luminous. For Tao is the Infinite of the soul, one, eternal and all-pure."

(Quoted in Mother India of January, 1979 from Arya, June, 1915).

Sex is an example of the joy of intensive experience derived from sparsa or contact.

Verse 71 which describes the intensive experience of joy at the sight of a friend or relative is an example of the pleasure of $r\bar{u}pa$ or visual perception. Verse 72 gives an example of the joy of rasa or taste and verse 73 gives an example of the joy of sabda or sound.

7. Mudrās and Āsanas:

Various mudrās are recommended as helpful in dhāraṇās. Mudrā is a technical term meaning a particular disposition and control of the organs of the body as a help in concentration. Various mudrās for this purpose are described in verse 77.

Asana means posture. Several āsanas are helpful in dhāraṇā. Such examples are given in verses 78, 79 and 82.

The following concepts have to be clearly grasped in order to be able to understand the *dhāraṇās* recommended in Vijnāna-bhairava

Ksobha:

The word *Ksobha* means mental agitation, disquiet, turmoil, Verse 74 says that wherever there is *tusti* or mental satisfaction or joy, there the mind should be fixed. In all such joys or intensive experience, it is implied that the fixation of the mind should be without *ksobha* or mental agitation. When one is deeply

moved by some beautiful object e.g. a beautiful woman, the attitude should be "This beautiful tabernacle houses Siva who is my own essential Self." It is this attitude which leads to the right dhāraṇā based on aesthetic experience. If one's mind is agitated by such experience and he is carried away by sense-pleasure, he cannot have the proper dhāraṇā. He will be unable to utilize that experience for yogic purposes. As Spandakārikā puts it: "यदा क्षोण: प्रसीयेत तदा स्यात् परमं पदम्" (I, 9)

"When the mental turmoil disappears, it is only then that the highest state is attained."

This mental turmoil is caused because of our identification of our Self with the mind-body complex and its claimant and clamorous desires.— When one is convinced that the mind-body complex is not the Self, but rather the Divine presence within the mind-body complex is the Self who is Siva, then every attractive object is considered to be only the expression of Siva Himself, then the mental turmoil ceases and the mind is fixed on Siva whose expression that object happens to be.

Vikalpa:

A vikalpa is a thought-construct. Vikalpas are various mental counters through which man carries on the business of life. Vikalpas may refer to various things of the external world like tree, flower, river, etc. or various images, fancies, etc. of the mind. In vikalpa mind sets a limit to one particular thing or idea, and differentiates it from the rest; mind constructs a 'particular' by means of thought which it marks off from the rest of the world or from other ideas. Each vikalpa has two aspects; the positive aspect consists of the idea that is selected, and the negative consists of the rest that are set aside or rejected. Vikalpas are concerned with particulars. Secondly, vikalpas are relational i.e. there is always a subject-object relationship in vikalpas. Reality is non-relational, there is no object outside Reality. Therefore vikalpas are unable to grasp Reality.

There is, however, one śuddha or pure vikalpa, viz., the 'thought that I am Śīva'. By the bhāvanā or creative contemplation of this

Introduction xxiii

vikalpa, all other vikalpas are eliminated. Finally this vikalpa also disappears and one is landed in a nirvikalpa or thought free state which denotes the awareness of Reality.

MADHYAVIKĀSA (THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE MIDDLE STATE) :

When the prāṇa or exhalation arising from the centre of the body does not return from the dvādašānta(a distance of 12 fingers in the outer space) for a split second and the apāna or inhalation arising from the dvādašānta does not return from the centre for a split second, this is known as madhyadašā. By intensive awareness of this madhyadašā, there is madhya vikāsa or the development of the middle state.

The madhya vikāsa can occur through several means, either by one-pointed awareness of the pauses of prāṇa and apāna (vide verse 25) or by means of the dissolution of all vikalpas (vide verse 26) or by retention of prāṇa and apāna (vide verse 27) or by vikalpa-kṣaya, Śakti-sankoca and śakti-vikāsa, etc. as recommended in the 18th Sūtra of Pratyabhijāāhṛdayam or in the gap between two thoughts when one thought ceases and another is about to arise as recommended in Spandakārikā. (III, 9).

Sūtra 17 of Pratyabhijñāhṛdayam says: "मध्यविकासाज्ज्विदानन्दलाभः" which means "By the development of the madhya (middle or centre) is there acquisition of the bliss of Cit"

What is this madhya (middle or centre)? Ksemarāja explains it in the following way in his commentary on the above sūtra.

"Samvit or the Universal Consciousness is the centre of every thing, for everything depends on it for its existence. In the empirical order samvit is at first transformed into prāṇa. Assuming the role of prāṇaśakti, resting in the planes of buddhi, body etc. it abides principally in the madhya nāḍt, in the innermost central channel of prāṇa in the spinal column. When the prāṇaśakti in the central channel develops or when the central Universal consciousness develops in any other way, one acquires the bliss of universal consciousness and becomes liberated while living."

So madhya-vikāsa means the development of the metempirical or universal consciousness. In such a state citta or the individual empirical consciousness is transformed into citi or the the met-empirical consciousness.

ŚŪNYA:

The word *sūnya* means void, a state in which no object is experienced. It has, however, been used in various senses in this system.

Madhyadhāma or the central channel in the interior of the spinal column has generally been called sūnya or sometimes even sūnyātisūnya (absolute void). The word sūnya occurring in the verse No. 42 of Vijñānabhairava has been interpreted as unmanā by Sivopādhyāya. In verse 61 madhya has been interpreted as sūnya by Sivopādhyāya. Kṣemarāja has interpreted sūnya as māyā and sūnyātisūnya as mahāmāyā in his commentary on VII, 57 in Svacchanda Tantra. At some places, Siva is said to be sūnya or sūnyāti-sūnya.

The main philosophical sense of *sūnya*, however, is given in the following verse quoted by Śivopādhyāya in his commentary on verse 127 of Vijñānabhairava:

"सर्वालम्बनधर्मेश्च सर्वतत्त्वैरशेषतः । सर्वेक्लेशाशयैः शृन्यं न शृन्यं परमार्थतः" ।।

That which is free of all supports whether external existents like jar or flower or internal existents like pleasure, pain or thought, that which is free of all tattvas or constitutive principles, of the residual traces of all klesas, that is sūnya. In the highest sense, it is not sūnya as such (i.e. as non-existence)". Avidyā, asmitā, rāga, dveṣa, and abhiniveśa i.e. primal ignorance, the feeling of I-ness, attraction, repulsion and fear of death are considered to be klesas.

Sivopādhyāya has further given a long quotation from Vimarša-dīpikā which means that Siva is full and free and fundamental ground of all that is known as void, from whom all the tattvas arise and in whom they are all dissolved. Since Siva or the foundational consciousness cannot be described in words or any determination of thought, therefore, is He called sūnya.

Introduction xxv

The most explicit explanation of $s\bar{u}nya$ is given in Svacchanda Tantra in the following verse:

"अशून्यं शून्यमित्युक्तं शून्यं चाभाव उच्यते । ग्रभावः स समुद्दिष्टो यत्र भावाः क्षयं गताः । सत्तामात्रं परं शान्तं तत्पदं किमपि स्थितम्" ॥ (IV. 292 – 293)

"That which is said to be \$\sigma\text{unya}\$ (void) in this system is not really \$\sigma\text{unya}\$, for \$\sigma\text{unya}\$ only means absence of objects. That is said to be \$abh\tilde{a}va\$ or absence of existents in which all objective existents have disappeared. It is the absolute Being, that state which abides as transcendent and absolute peace."

Kṣemarāja in his commentary on the above explains aśūnya or non-void as cidānandaghana—parama—śivatattvam i.e. parama Śiva (absolute Divine Reality) who is a mass of consciousness and bliss, mahāsattā as prakāśātmaiva hi sarveṣām bhāvābhāvānām sattā i. e. the Light of Universal Consciousness, the Reality which is the source of both existents and non-existents and abhāva as na vidyate bhāvaḥ sarvaḥ prameyādi prapañco yatra i. e. that in which the manifestation of all objective phenomena ceases. The core of the meaning of the word śūnya is that in which there is no objective existent.

ŚŪNYA—ŞAŢKA (THE GROUP OF SIX ŚŪNYAS):

Svacchanda Tantra recommends contemplation over six voids (IV 288—290). The first sūnya which is known as ūrdhva sūnya or higher sūnya is the stage of sakti; the second is the adhaḥ or the sūnya which is the region of the heart; the third is the madhya or the middle sūnya which is the region of throat, palate, middle of the eye-brows, forehead and brahmarandhra. The fourth sūnya is in vyāpinī, the fifth in samanā and the sixth in unmanā. These have to be contemplated as void and rejected. Finally the aspirant has to pass over to Parama Sīva who is the subtlest and the highest void, free of all conditions (sarvāvasthā-vivarjītam), who is sūnya only in the sense that he is transcendent to all manifestation and defies all characterization by the mind. The other voids are sāmaya i.e. meant to be abandoned. It is only in the highest sūnya i.e. parama sīva that the mind should finally rest. The other sūnyas are means for the

attainment of the highest śūnya (paraśūnya-pada-prāpti-upāyabhūtāḥ).

Vyāpinī, samanā, etc. are explained under praņava and its śaktis.

PRAŅAVA AND ITS ŚAKTIS:

The word praṇava is interpreted in various ways—(1) praṇūyate—the Supreme Self that is lauded by all, (2) prāṇān avati—that which protects the vital forces, (3) prakarṣeṇa navīkaroti—that which renovates every thing, renews the soul as it were. There are various kinds of praṇava—śākta praṇava, śaiva praṇava and Vedic praṇava. It is used as mantra which means a sacred formula which protects one by reflection (mananāt trāyate iti mantraḥ).

The Vedic praṇava is aum which is repeated as a powerful mantra. Svacchanda Tantra describes in detail the various saktis or energies of aum. It tells us how by the recitation of aum, there is the upward functioning of praṇa (the life force) and ascension of Kundalini.

In Sāivāgama, it is maintained that universal consciousness (samvid), in the process of manifestation, is at first transformed into prāṇa or life force and that is how life starts. On the arc of ascent, by the proper recitation of aum, prāṇa again becomes pure consciousness (samvid) while the empirical consciousness (citta) returns to its essence, the absolute consciousness (citi).

Dhāraṇā No. 19 described succinctly in verse 42 and touched upon briefly in verses 154-156 of Vijānabhairava tells us how the *uccāra* or upward movement of *praṇava*, from gross utterance, to subtle vibration (*spandana*) and finally to mental reflection, leads us on to Siva-consciousness. A detailed description of this *dhāraṇā* is given below:

By a long practice of true and concentrated uccāra of aum the energy of breath is introverted in the form of madhya śakti or middle energy known as hamsa or kundalini which rises in eleven successive movements without the least effort of the will. These movements are given below:

1 to 3: The first three movements consist in the recitation of

Introduction: xxvii

a, u, m—'A' is to be contemplated in the navel, 'u' in the heart, 'm' in the mouth.

- A, u, and m are recited in the gross form. The time taken in the recitation of each of these is one $m\bar{a}tr\bar{a}$ or mora.
- 4. After this appears bindu which is nasal resonance indicated by a point in ऊ and which symbolises concentrated energy of the word. The phonemes rest in it in an undivided form, It is a point of intense light. Since there cannot be any gross utterance of the mantra after aum, the bindu becomes from this stage an activity which operates by itself. Henceforward, there is no utterance but only the rise of the prānic energy in a subtle form of vibration (spandana) which becomes subtler and subtler as it proceeds onwards. The energy of the bindu appears as a point of light in the middle of the eye-brows. The subtlety of the pranic energy in bindu measured in terms of time would be 1 of a mātrā or mora. The time occupied in uttering a short vowel is called a mātrā. Ksemarāja in his commentary on the fifth verse of Vijnanabhairava says that bindu is a point of light which is identified in an undivided form with all objective phenomena.
- 5. Now bindu is transformed into nāda (subtle, inarticulate sound), and the predominance of objectivity inherent in it gradually disappears. It then assumes the form of ardhacandra (half-moon) and appears in lalāţa or the forehead. The subtlety of its vibration consists in 1 of a mātrā or mora.
- 6. After this, when objectivity inherent in bindu completely disappears, the energy assumes the form of a straight line and appears in the upper part of the forehead. The subtlety of its vibration consists in 1/8 of a mātrā. It is known as nirodhikā or nirodhini (lit., that which obstructs). It is so-called, because it prevents the undeserving aspirants from entering the next stage of $n\bar{a}da$ and the deserving ones from slipping into dualism.
- 7. Nāda. It is a mystical resonance and extends from the summit of the head and expands through the susumnā i.e. the central channel. It is anāhata i.e. spontaneous sound, not produced by percussion and is inarticulate. It never sets i.e. it always goes on sounding in all living creatures.

The subtlety of its vibration consists in 1/16 of a mātrā.

8. Nādānta—This is an aspect of energy beyond nāda. It is extremely subtle and resides in brahmarandhra which is a little above the top of the head. The subtlety of its vibration consists in 1/32 of a mātrā.

After the experience of this station, the sense of identification of the Self with the body disappears.

- 9. Sakti or Energy in itself. There is a feeling of *ānanda* or bliss in this stage. Its *mātrā* is 1/64. Sakti is said to reside in the skin.
- 10. The next stage is that of vyāpint or vyāpikā. It is all-penetrating energy and fills the cosmos. Kṣemarāja says that in this the limits of the body are dropped and the yogi enjoys the experience of all pervasīveness like the sky. It is said it is experienced at the root of the sikhā or tuft of hair on the head. Its mātrā is 1/128.
- 11. Samanā—When the vyāpint stage is reached, all spatial and temporal limitations have been overcome, and all objectivity has disappeared. Then the stage of samanā is reached which is only bodha or the energy of illumination which is, as Kṣemarāja puts it, only an activity of thinking without any object of thought. (mananamātrātmaka—karaṇarūpa-bodhamātrāvaseṣe samanā com. on V. 5 of V.B.) Samanā resides in the sikhā or tuft of hair on the head. Its mātrā is 1/256. It is through this sakti that Siva carries on the five acts of manifestation, maintenance and withdrawal of the universe and veiling of Self and revealing of Self through grace.

If the yogi who has reached the stage of samanā directs his attention towards the universe, he acquires the supernormal powers of omnipresence, omniscience, etc., but if he is indifferent towards these powers, and directs his attention to still higher realm of existence, he reaches unmanā śakti and is then united with parama Śiva—Absolute Reality.

The yogī who rests contented in samanā śakti has only ātmavyāpti which is explained by Kṣemarāja as śuddhavijñānakevalatā i.e. the isolation of pure consciousness. (Svacchanda Tantra p. 246). He cannot attain Śivavyāpti which is the state of identification with parama-Śiva.

13. Unmanā. The stage above samanā is unmanā. It is the ultimate energy beyond all mental process. Ksemarāja explains

Introduction xxix

it thus—unmanam-utkrāntam-utkarṣam ca manaḥ prāptam yatra tadunmanam i.e. 'unmanā is that state in which manas or mental process is transcended and it reaches its highest excellence. Unmanā is the highest śūnya (void), not śūnya in the popular sense, but in the sense of the disappearance of all objectivity. It is Sattāmātram which, as Kṣemarāja explains, is the Light of Universal Consciousness which is the fount and source of every thing.

According to some it is to be contemplated in the last part of the tuft of hair on the head, and its mātrā is 1/512. According to Svacchanda Tantra, however, it is amātra, without any measure, for being outside the province of manas (mentation), it is beyond time.

As has been said above, the yog! whose consciousness rises only upto samanā has ātmavyāpti only i.e. he has an experience of the pure Self completely freed of limitations of māyā and prakṛti. But this is not the highest goal of man according to Saivāgama. According to it, the highest goal is Siva-vyāpti or Sivatva-yojanā—identification with Siva who is all-inclusive. It is only by rising to the stage of unmanā that one can be identified with the svātantrya-sakti (absolute freedom) of parama Siva.

Manas (mental process) is characterized by samkalpa—determinate thought and purpose, and the knowledge obtained by samkalpa is in a successive order being in time whereas unmanā which is above thought-process and is identified with svātantrya-sakti knows all things simultaneously (manaḥ kramato jnāñam, unmanam yugapat sthitam, vindate hyatra yugapat sarvajnādiguṇān parān. Svacc. Tantra V. 394-395).

CONCLUSION:

Vij \tilde{n} anabhairava gives the quintessence of all the *dhāraṇās* in the following verse :

"मानसं चेतना शक्तिरात्मा चेति चतुष्टयम् । यदा प्रिये परिक्षीणं तदा तद् भैरवं वपुः॥" (838)

Citi, the dynamic universal consciousness in its descent towards manifestation assumes four forms for appearing as a limited individual viz; (1) Cetanā which, as Sivopādhyāya

explains in his commentary, means buddhi in this context (2) mānasa—manas with its characteristic activity of samkalpa or thought-constructs (3) śakti which, in this context, means prāṇaśakti which constitutes the support of the body and empirical life, and (4) ātmā which, in this context, means jīvātmā, the ego or the empirical self conditioned by the above three.

This is the arc of nimesa or avaroha-descent of the dynamic universal consciousness (citi) into individual human life. It is only at the human stage that unmesa or adhyāroha—ascent towards the higher life is possible. When the above four are dissolved (pariksīṇam) into cit (the Higher Universal Divine Consciousness), it is only then that one attains to bhairava—consciousness.

Kṣemarāja in his commentary on 21st sūtra of section III of the Siva-sūtras quoting this verse says, Avikalpakarūpeņa . . . samvedanena . . samāvišet. Kīdṛk? magnaḥ sārīraprāṇādipramātṛtāṃ tatraiva citcamatkārarase majjanena prasāmayan.

"One has to enter the divine consciousness by thought-free, non-relational awareness. How? By dissolving the personal self consisting of the body, prāṇa, etc. in the savoury sap of the Universal Divine Consciousness."

The chrysalis of the ego has to split before one can enter the sanctum sanctorum of the Divine Presence. In the words of Kathopanisad Yogah prabhavāpyayau Yoga is both dissolution and emergence—both death and rebirth. One has to die to live. It is a divine filiation and cannot be described in any human language, for it is reality of a different dimension. In the beautiful words of Dr. Anand K. Coomaraswamy, "The condition of deification is an eradication of all otherness." It is for this consummation that 112 dhāranās have been described in Vijnānabhairaya.

VERSE 1

श्रीदेव्युवाच

श्रुतं देव मया सर्वं रुद्रयामलसम्भवम् । त्रिकमेदमशेषेण सारात्सारविभागशः ॥१॥ अद्यापि न निवृत्तो मे संशयः परमेश्वर ।

Śri devy uvāca:

Śrutam deva mayā sarvam rudrayāmalasambhavam / Trikabhedam aśeṣeṇa sārāt sāravibhāgaśaḥ // 1 Adyāpi na nivṛtto me saṃśayaḥ parameśvara /

TRANSLATION

Bhairavī, the śakti of Bhairava² says (uvāca) O deva³ (divine one) who in manifesting the universe and treating it as your play are my very self, I have heard in toto all the scriptures which have come forth from the union of Rudra⁴ and his pair śakti⁵ or which are the outcome of Rudrayāmala Tantra, including the Trika together with its divisions.⁶ I have heard the Trika which is the quintessence of all the scriptures and also all its further essential ramifications.⁶

But O supreme Lord, even now my doubt has not been removed.

NOTES

1. Bhairava is the word used for Supreme Reality. Its synonym is Parama Siva. Bhairava means the terrible one who destroys the ego. The word Bhairava consists of three letters bha, ra and va. The hermeneutic etymology of Bhairava gives the following interpretation:

'Bha' indicates bharaṇa—maintenance of the universe; 'ra' indicates 'ravaṇa'—withdrawal of the universe; 'va' indicates 'vamana—projecting or letting go of the universe i.e. manifestation. Thus, Bhairava indicates all the three aspects of the

Divine, viz., sṛṣṭi (manifestation), sthiti (maintenance) and samhāra (withdrawal).

Bhairavī is the śakti of Bhairava. The works of Āgama or Tantra are generally written in the form of a dialogue between Bhairava and His śakti Bhairavī or between Śiva and His consort Pārvatī or Śivā. In all these works, Bhairavī or Śakti puts a question in the form of inquiry and Bhairava or Śiva answers the question raised.

This is the Indian way of saying that these scripture are a revelation. A relevant question arises in this connexion, "Bhairavi or Sakti of Bhairava is non-different from Bhairava; then what is the sense in a dialogue between the two? It requires two to enter into a dialogue, but when Bhairava and Bhairavi are non-different, (i.e. are not two), how can there be a dialogue between them?" The answer is that anugraha or grace is one of the five aspects of Bhairava (sṛṣṭi, sthiti samhāra, tirodhāna, anugraha). His anugraha is represented by His śakti. In order to extend His grace to humanity, He reveals certain fundamental spiritual truths which may be inapprehensible to man in his present stage of evolution. All these truths lie in a latent form at the parāvāk level where object and word, truth and its manifestation, idea and its expression are in an indistinguishable unity. In order that these truths may be available to man, the anugraha (grace) aspect of the Supreme Divine assumes the role of Devi or Bhairavi who puts questions from the pasyanti level and receives answers at that level. Both the questions and the answers are transmitted in vaikhart form (human language) in order that man may be able to comprehend them. The dialogue between Bhairava and Bhairavi is a methodological device for revealing truths existing at the parāvāk level in vaikhart or human language. A dialogue containing questions and answers is the most realistic and lively form of bringing home to the listener or reader subtle truths which are not easy of comprehension.

2. The word in Sanskrit is *uvāca* which is past tense and means 'said', but as the question is perennial and the answer contains eternal truth, it is taken in the sense of present tense. The *parāvāk* level is beyond the category of time. So the division of past, present, future, month, year, etc. cannot be applied to it.

At the pasyanti level, the parā level appears anterior. Therefore the truth of parā level is expressed at the pasyanti level in past tense. Time is relative only to limited beings. To the Divine, there is no division of time. In his case, it is eternal now.

- 3. The word deva is derived from the root div which has many meanings, to manifest, to play, etc. Kṣemarāja in his commentary on this word says, "विश्वावद्योतनक्षीडनादिसतस्य स्वात्मन्" "O my very Self whose nature it is to display His sport in the form of the manifestation of the universe. The devi calls deva as 'my very Self', because the devi is not different from the deva.
- 4. Rudra: Bhairava or Śiva is called Rudra, because ru stands for ruk (disease), and dra stands for drāvi (melter, dissolver). As Kṣemarāja puts it Rudra is samastarugdrāvi. Rudra is one who dissolves all the ills (of life).
- 5. Yāmala means 'pair.' Kṣemarāja says 'Rudratacchaktisāmarasyātmano yāmalāt' i.e. Yāmala connotes the union of Rudra and His Śakti i. e. prakāša and vimarša. It is in this aspect that the highest scripture is revealed. He quotes the following verse in support of his statement:

ग्रदृष्टविग्रहाच्छान्ताच्छिवात्परमकारणात् । ध्वनिरूपं विनिष्कान्तं शास्त्रं परमदूर्लभम् ॥

"The most inaccessible scripture has come out in the form of word from Siva who is the supreme source, who is free of all division and agitation and whose form is invisible.

Rudrayāmala is also the name of an ancient Tāntrika work which has not yet been properly edited.

6. Trikabhedam: Kṣemarāja explains this in the following words: "तिकस्य परादिशक्तित्रयसारनरशक्ति-शिवात्मनस्तत्त्वत्रयस्य भेदो ज्ञान-क्रियाप्राधान्येतरादिप्रतिपादनेन भिद्यमानता यत्र।"

Trika denotes the triple divisions of Sakti, viz; parā (phase of highest identity, transcendent), parāpara (identity in difference; intermediate), and apara (immanent). This expresses itself in the triple division of Siva, Sakti and nara (jīva—living creatures). This division is further complicated by the fact that in apara or nara level, only kriyā (activity) is predominant, in parāpara or

Sakti level and in para or Siva level both jñāna and kriyā (know-ledge and activity) are predominant.

It should be borne in mind that the sphere of nara extends from prithivi tattva to $m\bar{a}y\bar{a}$ tattva; the sphere of sakti extends from suddha vidyā upto Sadāsiva and the sphere of Siva includes only Siva and Sakti.

7. Sārāt-sāravibhāgaśaḥ: Trika is the sāra or quintessence of all the scriptures. In support of this Kṣemarāja quotes the following verse:

वेदादिभ्यः परं शैवं शैवाद्वामं तु दक्षिणम् । दक्षिणात्परतः कौलं कौलात्परतरं विकम् ।।

"The (dualistic) Saiva system is superior to the vedas and other scriptures, the system pertaining to the left-handed path is superior to the (dualistic) Saiva one: the system pertaining to the right-handed path is superior to the left-handed one; the Kaula system is superior to the right-handed one and Trika is superior to the Kaula system. "Since Trika is superior to every other system or scripture, it has been designated as sāra, the quintessence of all philosophical systems and spiritual praxis.

The (dualistic) Saiva system is characterized by external rituals. In vāma or left-handed path, the emphasis is laid on Self-consciousness in the midst of sensuous experience of form, sound, touch, taste and smell. In daksina or right-handed path, emphasis is laid on meditation. In Kaula system, the emphasis is laid on the realization of universal consciousness. In Trika, the ideal is not only the realization of the essential or divine Self but also jagadānanda in which the world is realized as the bliss of the Divine made visible.

What is $s\bar{a}r\bar{a}t$ - $s\bar{a}ravibh\bar{a}ga$ i. e. further essential ramification of the above quintessence? This is what K semaraja has to say on his point.

तवापि सिद्धामालिन्युत्तरादिकमात् ज्ञानप्रकर्षोपदेशोत्कर्षात् उत्कृष्टम् The correct reading is तवापि सिद्धानामकमालिन्युत्तरादिकमात् ज्ञानप्रकर्षोपदेशकमात् उत्कृष्टम्। Even here (i. e. even in Trika) there is the successive gradation of high, higher and highest on the basis of the teaching of successive pre-eminence of jñāna (gnosis). Siddhā emphasizes Kriyā (rituals and

active meditation); Nāmaka emphasizes jñāna (knowledge); Mālinī emphasizes both jñāna and Kriyā. These constitute further division in Trika.

THE ORDER OF PRESENTATION OF THE SUBJECT MATTER

From the first verse beginning with 'Srutam deva' upto the seventh verse, ending with 'chindhi samsayam', the *devi* enumerates her doubts. From 'sādhu, sādhu,' a part of the seventh verse upto the 21st verses ending with *Sivaḥ priyo*, Bhairava briefly answers her questions. Then from the 22nd verse, beginning with *Deva*, *deva* upto the 23rd verse, ending with *brūhi bhairava*, the *Devi* requests Bhairava to expound to her the means by which one can realize the Highest Reality.

In answer to the above inquiry from 24th upto 138th verse, Bhairava expounds to her 112 dhāraṇas or types of yoga by which one can realize the Highest Reality. After this, the Devi raises a few more questions, and Bhairava answers them. Finally, the Devi expresses her satisfaction over the answers and becomes united with Bhairava.

VERSES 2-4.

कि रूपं तत्त्वतो देव शब्दराशिकलामयम् ॥ २ ॥ कि वा नवात्मभेदेन भैरवे भैरवाकृतौ । विशिरोभेदभिन्नं वा कि वा शक्तिव्रयात्मकम् ॥ ३ ॥ नादबिन्दुमयं वापि कि चन्द्रार्धनिरोधिकाः । चक्रारूढमनच्कं वा कि वा शक्तिस्वरूपकम् ॥ ४ ॥

Kim rūpam tattvato deva sabdarāsikalāmayam // 2 Kim vā navātmabhedena bhairave bhairavākṛtau / Trisirobhedabhinnam vā kim vā saktitrayātmakam // 3 Nādabindumayam vāpi kim candrārdhanirodhikāḥ / Cakrārūḍham anackam vā kim vā saktisvarūpakam // 4

TRANSLATION

Oh God, from the point of view of absolute reality, what exactly is the essential nature of Bhairava? According to

Bhairava Āgama (Bhairave²), (1) does it consist of the energies of the multitude of letters (śabdarāśikalāmayam³)? or (2) does it consist of nine different forms(navātmabhedena)⁴ for the realization of the essential nature of Bhairava (Bhairavākṛtau)? (3) or does it consist of the specific mantra that unites in an integral form the three divisions as delineated in Triśirobhairava⁵ (triśirobhedabhinnam) (4) or does it consist of three Śaktis⁶ (presiding over the previously mentioned three tattavas)? (5) or does it consist of nāda (power of mantra inseparably present as vimarśa in all the words)? or of vindu (power of mantra inseparably present in all the objects of the universe as Prakāśa¹ (6) or does it consist of ardhacandra, nirodhikā³ etc? (7) or does it consist of some mysterious power residing in the Cakras (energy centres in the body)? or the vowel-less sound of ha?⁰ (8) or does it consist of purely Śakti ?¹¹⁰

NOTES

- 1. 'Bhairavākṛtau' does not mean 'Śiva of terrible form.' 'Bhairavākṛtau' means *Bhairavasvarūpāya*. It is a locative case in the sense of *nimitta* (purpose). So 'Bhairavākṛtau' means for the realization of the *svarūpa* or essential nature of *Bhairava*.
- 2. 'Bhairave' here means in Bhairava Āgama, according to Bhairava Āgama.
- 3. The first question of the *Devi* is: The world consists of objects. Each object is denoted by a word (Sabda). $Sabda-r\bar{a}Si$ is the multitude of words which is according to the Sanskrit language, from 'a' (π) to 'kṣa' (π). $Kal\bar{a}$ means the *vimarsa* or creative energy of the Divine. These energies are anuttara, ānanda, icchā, jñāna and kriyā. By these are created the various letters from 'a' to 'kṣa'. These letters give rise to the various tattvas (constitutive principles) of which the universe is constituted. For detail, see the author's translation of Siva Sūtras. Note No. 10 under $S\bar{u}tra$ 7 of the II section.

The letter 'A' indicates Prakāśa or Śiva, the letter 'Ha' indicates vimarśa or Śakti. Thus Aham includes all the letters of the Sanskrit alphabet. This Aham or 'l' denotes the Highest

Reality in which there is complete union of Siva and Sakti, and which includes the entire subjective and the objective world.

The Divine in His aspect of non-manifestation is known as *Parama Siva* or Bhairava or Parama Brahma, in His aspect of manifestation, the Divine is known as *Sabda Brahma*. In this first question, the Devi wants to know whether *Vijñāna* or *Bodha Bhairava* is *Sabda Brahma*.

- 4. The second question of the Devi is whether the essential nature of the Supreme is of nine forms (navātma) of mantras. These as described in Netra Tantra are the following:
- (1) Śiva, (2) Sadāśiva, (3) Iśvara, (4) Vidyā, (5) Māyā, (6) Kalā, (7) Niyati, (8) Puruṣa, (9) Prakṛti. According to others, these are (1) Śiva, (2) Śakti (3) Sadāśiva, (4) Iśvara (5) Śuddha Vidyā, (6) Mahāmāyā (7) Māyā, (8) Puruṣa (9) Prakṛti. These are nine forms from the point of view of tattvas (constitutive principles). From the point of view of mantra, the nine forms are 1. 夷 2. 貫 3. 禹 4. 貝 5. 頁 6. 頁 7. 頁 8. 頁 9. 季 (頁)
- 5. Triśirobhairava is the name of a Tantra work which is now lost. It summarizes the entire manifestation under three broad categories viz., Śiva. Śakti and Nara (jiva or living being). In the third question, the Devi wants to know whether the nature of the Supreme consists of the integral combination of these three categories as symbolized by the mantra sauh (सो:). This specific mantra is known as Parabija, Hidaya bija or Prāsāda. Sa (A) of this mantra symbolizes the tattvas from earth to maya (31 tattvas of Saiva philosophy); au (यो) symbolizes Suddha vidyā, Iśvara and Sadāśiva and the two dots of the visarga (:) symbolize Siva and Sakti. For details, see the author's Note No. 2 under the first Sūtra of the Second section of the Siva-sūtras. Now of the three categories of Nara, Sakti and Siva the 'S' (4) of the mantra Sauh (सी:) covers Nara, au (मो) covers Sakti, and the visarga (h) covers Siva. So the 31 tattvas of Saiva Agama are covered by Nara; the three tattvas viz., Suddha vidyā, Iśvara and Sadāśiva are covered by Sakti, and the other two tattvas are covered by Siva.
- 6. In the fourth question, the Devi wants to know whether the nature of the Supreme consists of the three $Saktis-Par\bar{a}$ (transcendent in which there is no distinction of Siva and Sakti), $Apar\bar{a}$

(immanent) and $Par\bar{a}par\bar{a}$ (Intermediate between the two) presiding over the categories or principles mentioned above (in Note 5). The $sv\bar{a}tantrya\ \dot{s}akti$ (severeign power) of the Divine is known as $par\bar{a}$ (transcendent), that very $\dot{s}akti$ wishing to create a universe of successive order is known as $par\bar{a}par\bar{a}$ (both para and apara) and appearing as a universe of successive order is known as $par\bar{a}$ (immanent).

7. Nāda in this context means the *vimarša* present in all the words (*vācaka*) and *vindu* means the *prakāša* present in all the objects (*vācya*).

As Kṣemarāja puts it in his commentary, Yadi vā sarvamantra-cakra-sāmānyavīryātmaka-viśvavācyāvibhāga — prakāśarūpavindu aśeṣavācakāvibhāga-vimarśa-parāmarśamayanādātmakam.

In the fifth question, the Devi wants to know whether the essential nature of Bhairava is $n\bar{a}da$ -vindu—vindu which symbolizes light or $prak\bar{a}sa$ (Siva) and which is present in an undivided form in all objective phenomena and $n\bar{a}da$ which symbolizes vimarsa sakti that is present in an undivided form in all the words (which signify objective phenomena).

8. In the sixth question, the *Devi* wants to know whether the essential nature of *Bhairava* consists of *ardhacandra nirodhikā* etc. which are a further proliferation of *nāda-vindu*. Nirodhikā in the plural (*nirodhikāḥ*) is meant to express 'et cetera'. The 'et cetera' refers to *nādānta*, śakti, vyāpinī, samanā, and finally unmanā.

Vindu (a point) which is present as undivided light in all objective phenomena ($v\bar{a}cya$) is transformed into $n\bar{a}da$ (interior sound). As has been said above, Vindu is concerned with objective phenomena ($v\bar{a}cya$). When it is transformed into $n\bar{a}da$, the predominance of objectivity is slightly diminished, then arises the stage of ardhacandra where sakti appears in a curved form like demimoon. After that when the curved nature of all objectivity ceases completely, then arises nirodhikā, of the form of a straight line. Nirodhikā means obstructer. This energy is so called because she obstructs undeserving aspirants from entering into $n\bar{a}da$, and prevents the deserving ones from straying away into the state of difference. When the pervasion of $n\bar{a}da$ by letter begins to abate, then the next stage of energy is known as

 $n\bar{a}d\bar{a}nta$ which is characterized by extremely subtle sound and which means the termination of the stage of $n\bar{a}da$. When the stage of $n\bar{a}da$ ceases completely, then the next stage is that of Sakti which is characterized by a sensation of spiritual delight. When that sensation of delight is not confined within the limit of the body, but expands all round like the sky, then that stage is known as $Vy\bar{a}pin\bar{i}$ (i. e. all-pervasive).

When the idea of all positive and negative existents ceases completely and only *manana* or the faculty of mentation remains, then the stage of *samanā* is achieved.

Finally appears the *unmanā* stage which transcends all mentation, which achieves Siva-consciousness and is characterized by the consciousness of unity of the entire cosmos. Here there is the unison of Siva and Sakti. This is the stage of Parama Siva who is niskala or transcendent.

The first question is concerned with mātṛkā, the second and third are concerned with mantra, the fifth and sixth are concerned with mantra-virya or power of mantra. The fourth is concerned with the three Saktis of the Divine.

- 9. In the seventh question, the Devi wants to know whether the essential nature of Bhairava is some mysterious power present in the cakras (energy-centres) in the form of letters or is it anacka i. e. vibrating as vowel-less ha in the form of prāṇakuṇḍalini. Prāṇāśakti present in Suṣumnā ceaselessly and spontaneously goes on vibrating as ha in a vowel-less form. This is known as anacka kalā of prāṇāśakti. It is known as anāhata nāda i. e. a vibration without any stroke or blow. It goes on vibrating spontaneously. No body produces it and nobody can prevent it from vibrating. It is known as hamsa or prāṇakuṇḍalini.
- 10. In the eighth question, the *Devi* wants to know whether the essential nature of the Supreme is pure changeless Energy (Sakti).

Cakrārūdha may also mean "Is it Kuṇḍalinī situated in the mūlādhāra cakra" or "Is it the Aham or the divine I-consciousness resting on the collective whole (cakra) of letters beginning with 'a' and ending with 'ha" '?

VERSES 5-6

परापरायाः सकलम् अपरायाश्च वा पुनः।
पराया यदि तद्वस्यात् परत्वं तद्विष्ठध्यते ॥ ५ ॥
निह वर्ण-विभेदेन देहभेदेन वा भवेत्।
परत्वं, निष्कलत्वेन, सकलत्वे न तद्भवेत् ॥ ६ ॥
प्रसादं कुष्ट मे नाथ निःशेषं छिन्धि संशयम्।

Parāparāyāh sakalam aparāyāśca vā punah/ Parāyā yadi tadvat syāt paratvam tad virudhyate// 5 Nahi varņavibhedena dehabhedena vā bhavet/ Paratvam, niṣkalatvena, sakalatve na tad bhavet// 6 Prasādam kuru me nātha niḥśeṣam chindhi saṃśayam//

TRANSLATION

(The Devi puts a further question)

Is the nature of parāparā śakti (transcendent-cum-immanent Energy) and aparā śakti (immanent Energy) sakala i.e. consisting of parts or is the nature of parā śakti (transcendent Energy) also sakala? If the nature of parā śakti (transcendent Energy) is also sakala, then it would be incompatible with transcendence.¹

Paratva or transcendence cannot be consistent with the division of letters and colour or of bodies (na hi varnavibhedena, dehabhedena vā bhavet paratvam); paratva or transcendence consists only in indivisibility (niskalatvena); it (transcendence) cannot co-exist with sakala (a composite of parts) (sakalatve na tad-bhavet).² Oh Lord bestow your favour on me, and remove my doubt completely.

NOTES

Parā, parāparā, aparā.

Svātantrya šakti, the Absolute Sovereign power of Parama Siva is parā i. e. transcendent. Every thing at that level is in the form of samvit or consciousness. This is the level of absolute non-dualism (abheda). This is parama Šiva's parā šakti.

Where there is *bhedābheda* i. e. both identity and difference or identity in difference that is known as *parāparā šakti*. Just as an elephant or a city seen in a mirror is both identical and different from the mirror, even so is the position of *parāparā*

śakti, Where everything appears as different from each other, that is the level of aparā śakti.

2. There can be Sakalatva or aspect of division in parāparā and aparā. If sakalatva or divisibility is assumed to be an aspect of parā also, then that would be incompatible with the very nature of parā which is completely transcendent to division. In Parātriṃśikā, etc (p. 124) does the sakala aspect which has been described for the meditation of certain mantras concern only aparā devī and parāparā devī or also parā devī? If it concerns parā devī also, then it would be flagrant contradiction in terms, for by its very definition parā is niṣkala or transcendent to division or parts. How can sakala go with niṣkala? This is what the Devī wants to know.

VERSES-7-10

भैरव उवाच

साधु साधु त्वया पृष्टं तन्त्रसारिमदं प्रिये ॥ ७ ॥
गूहनीयतमं भद्रे तथापि कथयामि ते ।
यत्किश्वत्सकलं रूपं भैरवस्य प्रकीर्तितम् ॥ ८ ॥
तवसारतया देवि विज्ञेयं शक्रजालवत् ।
मायास्वप्नोपमं चैव गन्धर्वनगरभ्रमम् ॥ ६ ॥
ध्यानार्थं भ्रान्तबुद्धीनां क्रियाडम्बरवर्तिनाम् ।
केवलं विणतं पंसां विकल्पनिहतात्मनाम ॥ ९० ॥

Bhairava uvāca

Sādhu sādhu tvayā pṛṣṭaṃ tantrasāram idam priye// 7 Gūhanīyatamam bhadre tathāpi kathayāmi te/ Yatkiñcit saklaṃ rūpam bhairavasya prakīrtitam// 8 Tad asāratayā devi vijñeyaṃ śakrajālavat/ Māyāsvapnopamaṃ caiva gandharvanagarabhramam// 9 Dhyānārtham bhrāntabuddhīnāṃ kriyāḍambaravartinām/ Kevalaṃ varṇitam puṃsāṃ vikalpanihatātmanām// 10

TRANSLATION

Bhairava said

Good! Good! Dear one, you have put questions which pertain to the very quintessence of Tantra. Though, the matter is

most esoteric, oh auspicious one, yet shall I explain it to you. Whatever has been declared to be the composite form (Sakala)¹ of Bhairava, that oh goddess should be considered as insubstantial (asāratayā), as phantasmagoria (lit. as the net of Indra), as magical illusion (māyā), as dream, as the mirage of a town of Gandharvas² in the sky. The sakala aspect of Bhairava is taught, as a prop for meditation, to those who are of deluded intellect, who are interested in ostentatious performance of rituals, it has been declared for those people who are a prey to dichotomising thought-constructs (vikalpanihatātmanām).³

NOTES

- 1. All manifestation from gods down to the mineral is known as sakala. Sakala is the sphere of māyā tattva. It consists of bheda—difference or division. The essential nature of Bhairava cannot be known by means of sakala which consists of difference and division.
- 2. Gandharvas are said to be celestial musicians who are believed to have their town in the sky which is entirely imaginary even so is the sakala form of Bhairava.
- 3. If the reading is taken as vikalpanihitātmanām it would mean 'who are established in dichotomising thought-constructs'.

VERSE 11-13

तत्त्वतो न नवात्मासौ शब्बराशिनं भैरवः ।
न चासौ विशिरा देवो न च शक्तिव्रयात्मकः ॥ १९ ॥
नादिबन्दुमयो वापि न चन्द्रार्धनिरोधिकाः ।
न चऋकमसंभिन्नो न च शक्तिस्वरूपकः ॥ १२ ॥
श्रप्रबुद्धमतीनां हि एता बालविभीषिकाः ।
मातृमोदकवत्सवं प्रवृत्यर्थमुदाहृतम् ॥ १३ ॥

Tattvato na navātmāsau śabdarāśir na bhairavaḥ/
Na cāsau triśirā devo na ca śaktitrayātmakaḥ// 11
Nādabindumayo vāpi na candrārdhnirodhikāḥ/
Na cakrakramasambhinno na ca śaktisvarūpakaḥ// 12
Aprabuddhamatīnām hi etā bālavibhīṣikāḥ/
Mātrmodakavatsarvam pravṛttyartham udāhṛtam)// 13

TRANSLATION

In reality, Bhairava is neither of the form of nine (navātma), nor a multitude of letters (śabdarāśi) nor of the three heads (triśirā) nor of three śaktis, nor consisting of nāda and bindu, nor of ardhacandra, nirodhikā, etc., nor is His essence concerned with the piercing of the (six) cakras, nor does śakti or Energy constitute His essence.¹

(Then why have these been described by the scriptures as Bhairava's essence at various places?)

The above concepts are used for those whose intellect is not yet mature enough to grasp Reality (in its highest aspect), Just as a bogy is used to frighten away children from their obstinacy for getting some worthless or undesirable thing. These concepts play the same role as the bonbon of the mother. They are meant to induce the aspirants to tread the path of righteousness and spiritual practices in order that they may ultimately realize the nature of *Bhairava* which is non-different from their essential Self.²

NOTES

- 1. For the explanation of the various alternatives given above see the notes under the verses 2-4.
- 2. As a bogy is used to frighten away children from their obstinacy for getting a worthless and undesirable thing, even so these concepts are used for dissuading men from sense-pleasures. As mothers offer a bonbon to children to induce them to pursue a right course, even so these concepts are used to induce men, to tread the path of righteousness.

VERSES 14-17

विक्कालकलनोन्मुक्ता देशोद्देशाविशेषिणी । व्यपदेष्टुमशक्यासावकथ्या परमार्थतः ॥ १४ ॥ ग्रन्तः स्वानुभवानन्दा विकल्पोन्मुक्तगोचरा । यावस्था भरिताकारा भैरवी भैरवात्मनः ॥ १४ ॥ तद्वयुस्तत्त्वतो ज्ञेयं विमलं विश्वपूरणम् । एवंविधे परे तत्त्वे कः पूज्यः कश्च तृप्यति ॥ १६ ॥ एवंविधा भैरवस्य यावस्था परिगीयते । सा परा, पररूपेण परादेवी प्रकीर्तिता ॥ १७ ॥

Dikkālakalanonmuktā deśoddeśāviśeṣinī/
Vyapadeṣṭum aśakyāsav akathyā paramārthataḥ// 14
Antaḥ svānubhavānandā vikalponmuktagocarā/
Yāvasthā bharitākārā bhairavī bhairavātmanaḥ// 15
Tad vapus tattvato jñeyam vimalam viśvapūraṇam/
Evamvidhe pare tattve kaḥ pūjyaḥ kaśca tṛpyati// 16
Evamvidhā bhairavasya yāvasthā parigīyate/
Sā parā, pararūpeṇa parā devī prakīrtitā// 17

TRANSLATION

[If the sakala aspect of Bhairava does not reveal His essential nature, then what is His nişkala aspect by knowing which one may have an idea of His parāvasthā (the highest state).

Bhairava now describes the *nişkala* (transcendent) aspect of the Supreme in the above four verses].

 $Par\bar{a}vasth\bar{a}$ (the highest state) of Bhairava is free (unmukta) of all notions pertaining to direction (dik), time (kāla), nor can that be particularized (avišeṣiṇi) by some definite space (deśa) or designation (uddeśa). In verity (paramārthataḥ) that can neither be indicated (vyapadeṣṭum aśakyā) nor described in words (akathyā) $^{1}.14$

[Then is it impossible to have any experience of her? Bhairava anticipates this question and answers that in the following verse].

One can be aware of that only when one is completely free of all thought-constructs (vikalponmukta- $gocar\bar{a}$). One can have an experience of that bliss in his own inmost self (when one is completely rid of the ego, and is established in $p\bar{u}rn\bar{a}hant\bar{a}$ i.e. in the plenitude of the divine I-consciousness).²

That state of *Bhairava* which is full of the bliss of non-difference from the entire universe (*bharitākārā*)³ is alone *Bhairavī* or *Sakti* of *Bhairava*. 15

That should, in verity, be known as His essential nature, immaculate (vimalam)⁴ and inclusive of the entire universe (viśvapūraṇam). Such being the state of the highest Reality, who can be the object of worship, who is to be satisfied with worship.⁵16.

That niṣkala state of Bhairava which is celebrated in this way is alone the highest state. That is declared as parā devī, the highest goddess, parā or highest not only in name, but because that is actually her highest form (pararūpeṇa).17

NOTES

- 1. Kṣemarāja in his commentary (vivṛti) says that vyapadeṣṭum aśakyā (cannot be indicated) hints at the fact that she cannot be talked about even in madhyamā (subtle) speech (madhyamājalpā-viṣayā), and akathyā (indescribable in words) hints at the fact that she can far less be described in ordinary human language (vaikharyāpyavyāvarṇīyā).
- 2. The 14th verse hints at the highest state of Bhairava in a negative way. It transcends direction, time, space and designation. It cannot be characterized or described in any human language.

The 15th verse hints at that state in a positive way. It says that though it is beyond description, it is not beyond experience (anubhava). There are two indispensable conditions (both of which are interconnected) under which one can have an experience of it. (1) It can be within the range of experience if one can rid oneself of all thought-constructs (vikalponmuktagocarā). The activity of mind consists in all kinds of thought-constructs. When one can get rid of thought-constructs, the mind is stilled. In that hour of silence emerges the essential Reality from behind the veil. It is the mind that acts as a veil, a barrier, a screen. Mind is the slayer of the Real. Truly has it been said "Be still. my heart, and know." (2) If one can get rid of the ego, the false artificial 'I' and take a plunge in his inmost essential Self, he will have the experience of a delight which beggars description, a peace that passeth all understanding (antah svānubhavānandā). Truly has it been said "He saveth life who loseth it."

This is śāmbhava yoga. Though the parāvasthā (highest state) of Bhairava cannot be described, it can be experienced.

- 3. That state of Bhairava is plenary state, a universal, all pervasive delight of creativity (bharitākārā). It is this which is His śakti or Bhairavī which is not exclusive of the universe but inclusive of it. It is only when we miss the whole and cling to the part, the sakala aspect of Bhairava that we stumble.
- 4. Kṣemarāja says in his commentary that *Bhairava's* essential nature has been characterized as *vimala* (immaculate) because though it manifests the universe on its own screen, it is not veiled by it (svabhityābhāsita-jagadanācchāditam).
- 5. When the essential nature of Bhairava is recognized as our own inmost self, the distinction between the worshipper and the worshipped disappears and there dawns a sense of non-dualism.

VERSES 18-19

शक्तिशक्तिमतोर्यद्वत् अभेदः सर्वदा स्थितः ॥ अतस्तद्वर्मधर्मित्वात् पराशक्तिः परात्मनः ॥ १८ ॥ न बह्ने दाहिका शक्तिः व्यतिरिक्ता विभाव्यते । केवलं ज्ञानसत्तायां प्रारम्भोऽयं प्रवेशने ॥ १९ ॥

Sakti-saktimator yadvad abhedah sarvadā sthitah/ Atas taddharmadharmitvāt parā saktih parātmanah// 18 Na vahner dāhikā saktih vyatiriktā vibhāvyate/ Kevalam jñānasattāyām prārambho'yam pravesane// 19

TRANSLATION

Since there is always non-difference between Sakti¹ and possessor of śakti (śaktimān) therefore being endowed with His (i.e. Śaktiman's) attributes Sakti becomes the bearer of the same attributes.² Therefore being non-different from para (the highest i.e. Bhairava) she is known as parā (the highest i.e. Bhairavi). 18

The burning power of fire is not accepted as separate from fire even after full consideration (even so the *parāšakti* is not separate from *Bhairava*). Only it is described in a distinct way as a preliminary step for the listener towards its knowledge (lit., towards entry into its knowledge)³ 19

NOTES

- 1. Sakti means power, capacity to effect something.
- 2. Just as Bhairava has the attributes of omniscience, omnipotence, etc., even so His Sakti Bhairavi has the same attributes.
- 3. The power of burning of fire is not anything separate from fire. Only it is described separately so that one may get acquaintance with fire after which one can find out its other attributes. Even so parāśakti is not anything separate from para (the supreme). Parāśakti is described separately so that she may prove as a first step towards the realization of para or Bhairaya.

VERSES 20-21

शक्त्यवस्थाप्रविष्टस्य निविभागेन भावना । तदासौ शिवरूपो स्यात् शैवी मुखमिहोच्यते ॥ २० ॥ यथालोकेन दीपस्य किरणैर्भास्करस्य च । ज्ञायते विग्विभागादि तद्वच्छक्त्या शिवः प्रिये ॥ २१ ॥

Saktyavasthāpraviṣṭasya nirvibhāgena bhāvanā / Tadāsau Sivarūpī syāt śaivī mukham ihocyate // 20 Yathālokena dīpasya kiraņair bhāskarasya ca / Jñāyate digvibhāgādi tadvac chaktyā Sivah priye // 21

TRANSLATION

When in one who enters the state of Sakti (i.e. who is identified with Sakti), there ensues the feeling of non-distinction (between Sakti and Siva), then he acquires the state of Siva, (for) in the $\bar{a}gamas$ (iha), she (Sakti) is declared as the door of entrance (into Siva) (Lit., Sakti is like Siva's face)\(^1\) 20. Just as by means of the light of a lamp, and the rays of the Sun, portions of space, etc.\(^2\) are known\(^3\) even so, Oh dear one, by means of Sakti is Siva (who is one's own essential Self) cognized (i.e. re-cognized). 21

NOTES

1. Just as one recognizes a person by his face, even so one recognizes Siva by His Sakti who is like His face.

- 2. Et cetera included forms, figures.
- 3. There are three points suggested by this simile (1) Just as the flame of the lamp is not different from its light; just as the rays of the sun are not different from the sun, even so śaktī is not different from Siva. (2) Just as through the lamp or the sun, objects of the world are perceived, even so through Sakti the universe is known. (3) Just as to perceive the light of the lamp, another lamp is not required; just as to perceive the sun, another sun is not required; they are known by their own light. Even so, Siva is known by His Sakti who is not different from him.

VERSES 22-23

श्रीदेव्युवाच
देवदेव विश्लाङ्क, कपालकृतभूषण ।
दिग्देशकालशून्या च व्यपदेशविविज्ञता ॥ २२ ॥
यावस्था भरिताकारा भैरवस्योपलभ्यते ।
कैरुपायमुंखं तस्य परादेवी कथं भवेत् ॥ २३ ॥
यथा सम्यगहं वेद्मि तथा मे बूहि भैरव ।

Śrī Devi uvāca
Devadeva triśūlānka kapālakrtabhūṣaṇa /
Digdeśakālaśūnyā ca vyapadeśavivarjitā // 22
Yāvasthā bharitākārā bhairavasyopalabhyate /
Kair upāyair mukham tasya parā devī katham bhavet // 23
Yathā samyag aham vedmi tathā me brūhi Bhairava /

TRANSLATION

[Now that the essential nature of parādevī (Supreme goddess or Śakti) has been hinted at, Bhairavī wants to know how that essential nature can be realized.]

O God of all gods, bearing the emblem of the trident, and having cranium as your ornament, how can that Supreme goddess (the Highest Sakti) who transcends all notions of direction, space and time and all manner of description be known? By what means can that complete state of Bhairava which is full of the bliss of non-difference from the universe (bharitākārā) be realized? In what way is the parādevī (the Highest Sakti) said to be the door of entrance into Bhairava? Please tell me in the Vaikharī form (in human language) that which I know fully

well at the parā level³ or please instruct me in such a manner that I may understand it fully.

NOTES

- 1. Bearing the emblem of the trident ($tris\bar{u}la$). Bhairava is said to be bearing the trident, because the three spikes of the trident represent $icch\bar{a}$ (will), $j\bar{n}\bar{a}na$ (knowledge) and $kriy\bar{a}$ (activity) which are the main characteristics of Bhairava.
- 2. Bhairava is generally represented as having a cranium bowl in his hand. This *kapāla* or cranium-bowl symbolizes the universe consisting of words and objects which betoken *Bhairava's svātantrya* (absolute freedom) and *caitanya* (supreme consciousness).
- 3. Being the parā śakti (Highest Śakti) of Śiva, she already knows the truth at the parā (highest) level, but she wants Bhairava to tell it to her in the Vaikharl form (gross speech, human language). Vedmi—I know is present tense. If she knows, why does she request Bhairava to tell it to her? The explanation is that she knows it at the parā level, at the transcendental level, now she wants its exposition at the empirical level.

[Dhāraṇā 1]

VERSE 24

श्रीभंरव उवाच

ऊर्ध्वे प्राणो ह्यधो जीवो विसर्गात्मा परोज्वरेत् । उत्पत्तिद्वितयस्थाने, भरणाद्भरिता स्थितिः ॥ २४ ॥

Ūrdhve prāņo hy adho jīvo visargātmā paroccaret / Utpattidvitayasthāne bharaṇād bharitā sthitih // 24

TRANSLATION

Bhairava says:

Parā devī or Highest Śakti who is of the nature of visarga¹ goes on (ceaselessly) expressing herself upward (ūrdhve) (from the centre of the body to dvādaśānta² or a distance of twelve fingers) in the form of exhalation (prāṇa) and downward (adhaḥ) (from dvādaśānta to the centre of the body) in the form of inhalation (jīva or apāna).³ By steady fixation of the mind

 $(bharaṇ\bar{a}t)^4$ at the two places of their origin (viz., centre of the body in the case of $pr\bar{a}na$ and $dv\bar{a}das\bar{a}nta$ in the case of $ap\bar{a}na$), there is the situation of plenitude $(bharit\bar{a}sthiti\hbar)$ which is the state of $par\bar{a}sakti$ or nature of Bhairava).

NOTES

1. Visargātmā—who is of the nature of visarga. The word visarga means letting go, projection or creation, i.e. who is creative. The creative function of the Divine includes two movements-outward and inward or centrifugal and centripetal. In living beings, the outward or centrifugal movement is represented by expiration or exhalation; the inward or centripetal movement is represented by inspiration or inhalation. Parā or parā devī or Parā sakti is designated as Visargātmā, because it is by this rhythm of centrifugal and centripetal movement that she carries on the play of life whether in the macrocosm or the microcosm. This movement is known as uccāra or spandana or ceaseless throb of Parādevī.

In Sanskrit, visarga is represented by two points or dots one above the other. One point in this case is dvādaśānta where prāṇa ends and the other is the hṛt or centre of the body where apāna ends. It is because of these two points also that Parāśakti is known as visargātmā.

- 2. Dvādaśānta—literally meaning 'end of twelve' indicates the point at a distance of 12 fingers from the tip of the nose in the outer space where expiration arising from the centre of the human body, and passing through the throat and the nose ends. This is known as bāhya dvādaśānta or the external dvādaśānta.
- 3. The apāna or inhalation is called jīva, because it is the inhalation or return movement of the breath that is responsible for life.
- 4. Bharaṇāt here means by close observation or one-pointed awareness. Awareness of what? Sivopādhyāya in his commentary clears this point in the following way:

"Bharaṇāditi — nityonmişadādyasphurattātmabhairavīyaśaktyupalaksaṇāt. i.e. bharaṇāt here means by an intent awareness of that who by implication is the ever-risen initial flash of the śakti of Bhairaya. 5. The dhāraṇā or the yogic practice referred to in this verse is the following:

There are two points or poles between which respiration goes on constantly. One of these is $dv\bar{a}da\dot{s}\bar{a}nta$ in the outer space where $pr\bar{a}na$ or exhalation ends and the other hrt or the centre inside the body where $ap\bar{a}na$ or inhalation ends. At each of these points, there is $vi\dot{s}r\bar{a}nti$ or rest for a split second. The breath does not actually stop there totally but remains in the form of a throb of $\dot{s}akti$ in suspended animation and then again the breathing process starts. One should contemplate over the $\dot{s}akti$ that appears in the period of rest and should remain mindful of it even while the breathing process starts. By constant practice of this $dh\bar{a}ran\bar{a}$, he will realize the state of plenitude of Bhairava ($bharit\bar{a}$ $sthiti\bar{b}$).

As this practice is without any support of vikalpa, it is $S\bar{a}mbhava\ up\bar{a}ya$.

There is another important interpretation of this dhāraṇā. In inhalation, the sound of ha is produced; in exhalation, the sound sah is produced; at the junction point in the centre the sound of m is added. So the whole formula becomes 'Hamsah'. The parādevī goes on sounding this formula or mantra ceaselessly in every living being. Hṛdaya or the centre is the starting point of the sound ha and dvādaśānta is the starting point of the sound sah. By contemplating over these two points, one acquires the nature of Bhairava. This would be an āṇava upāya. Sah represents Siva; ha represents Sakti; m represents nara. So in this practice, all the three main elements of Trika philosophy, viz, Siva, Sakti and Nara are included.

[Dhāraṇā 2]

VERSE 25

मरुतोऽन्तर्बहिर्वापि वियद्युग्मानिवर्तनात् । भैरव्या भैरवस्येत्यं भैरवि व्यज्यते वपुः ॥ २५ ॥

Maruto'ntar bahir vāpi viyadyugmānivartanāt / Bhairavyā bhairavasyettham bhairavi vyajyate vapuḥ // 25

TRANSLATION

Of the breath (exhalation or $pr\bar{a}na$) arising from the inner i.e. the centre of the body (hrt) there is non-return for a split second from the $dv\bar{a}das\bar{a}nta$ (a distance of twelve fingers from the nose in the outer space), and of the breath (inhalation or $ap\bar{a}na$ arising from $dv\bar{a}das\bar{a}nta$ i. e. the outer space, there is non-return for a split second from the centre of the body (hrt). If one fixes his mind steadily at these two points of pause, one will find that Bhairavī the essential form of Bhairava is manifested at those two points.²

NOTES

- 1. The pause of prāṇa in the dvādaśānta is known as bahiḥ kumbhaka or external pause. The pause of the apāna in the internal centre of the body is known as antaḥ kumbhaka or internal pause By the anusandhāna or one-pointed awareness of these two pauses, the mind becomes introverted, and the activity of both prāṇa and apāna ceases, and there is the upsurge of madhya daśā i. e. the path of the madhya nāḍī or suṣumnā becomes open.
- 2. If one mentally observes the above two pauses, he realizes the nature of Bhairava. This is āṇava upāya inasmuch as this process involves the dhyāna or meditation on the two kumbhakas or pauses of prāṇa and apāna.

[Dhāraṇā 3]

VERSE 26

न व्रजेन्न विशेच्छक्ति-मंग्डूपा विकासिते। निर्विकल्पतया मध्ये तथा भैरवरूपता॥ २६॥

Na vrajen na višec chaktir marudrūpā vikāsite / Nirvikalpakatayā madhye tayā Bhairavarūpatā // 26

TRANSLATION

When the middle state develops by means of the dissolution of all dichotomising thought-constructs the prāṇa-śakti in the

form of exhalation (prāṇa) does not go out from the centre (of the body) to dvādaśānta, nor does that śakti in the form of inhalation (apāna) enter into the centre from dvādaśānta. In this way by means of Bhairavī who expresses herself in the form of the cessation of prāṇa (exhalation) and apāna (inhalation), there supervenes the state of Bhairava.

NOTES

1. In this dhāraṇā, prāṇa (exhalation) and apāna (inhalation) cease and madhya daśā develops i.e. the prāṇaśakti in the suṣumnā develops by means of nirvikalpabhāva i. e. by the cessation of all thought-constructs; then the nature of Bhairava is revealed.

Sivopādhyāya in his commentary says that the nirvikalpa bhāva comes about by Bhairavī mudrā in which even when the senses are open outwards, the attention is turned inwards towards inner spanda or throb of creative consciousness which is the basis and support of all mental and sensuous activity, then all vikalpas or thought-constructs cease. The breath neither goes out, nor does it come in, and the essential nature of Bhairava is revealed.

- 2. Dvādaśānta means a distance of 12 fingers in the outer space measured from the tip of the nose.
- 3. The difference between the previous dhāraṇā and this one lies in the fact that whereas in the previous dhāraṇā, the madhya daśā develops by one-pointed awareness of the pauses of prāṇa and apāna, in the present dhāraṇā, the madhya daśā develops by means of nirvikalpa-bhāva.

Abhinavagupta has quoted this dhāraṇā in Tantrāloka v.22 p. 333 and there also he emphasizes nirvikalpa-bhāva. He says that one should fix one's mind with pointed awareness on the junction of prāṇa, apāna and udāna in the centre, then prāṇa and apāna will be suspended; the mind will be freed of all vikalpas, madhya daśā will develop, and the aspirant will have the realization of his essential Self which is the nature of Bhairava.

Śivopādhyāya says that since this dhāranā takes the help of madhyadaśā, it may be considered to be an āṇava upāya. But the development of madhyadaśā is brought about by nirvikalpa-

bhāva in this dhāraṇā. From this point of view, it may be considered to be śāmbhava upāya.

[Dhāraṇā 4]

VERSE 27

कुम्भिता रेचिता वापि पूरिता या यदा भवेत् । तदन्ते शान्तनामासौ शक्त्या शान्तः प्रकाशते ॥ २७ ॥

Kumbhitā recitā vāpi pūritā vā yadā bhavet / Tadante śāntanāmāsau śaktyā śāntaḥ prakāśate // 27

TRANSLATION

When the Sakti in the form of exhalation ($recit\bar{a}$) is retained outside (at $dv\bar{a}das\bar{a}nta$), and in the form of inhalation ($p\bar{u}rit\bar{a}$) is retained inside (at the hrt or centre), then at the end of this practice, the Sakti is known as $S\bar{a}nt\bar{a}^2$ or tranquillized and through Sakti $S\bar{a}nta$ $Bhairava^3$ is revealed.

NOTES

- 1. By means of continuous practice of kumbhaka or retention of breath in the above way, physical and mental tranquillity is experienced, and madhya daśā is developed. The sense of bheda or difference between prāṇa and apāna disappears. That is why this prāṇa śakti is known as śāntā.
- 2. On account of the disappearance of *bheda* or difference between *prāṇa* and *apāṇa* the *Sakti* is known as Śāntā or which in this context means 'subsided', 'ceased'.
- 3. Bhairava (the divine self) is called Śānta (peaceful) because He transcends all the limits of name and form and in Him there is no trace of difference or duality.

This dhāraṇā is a variety of Āṇava upāya.

[Dhāraṇā 5]

VERSE 28

आ मूलात्किरणाभासां सूक्ष्मात् सूक्ष्मतरात्मिकाम् । चिन्तयेत्तां द्विषट्कान्ते शाम्यन्तीं भैरवोदय: ॥ २८ ॥ Āmūlāt kiraņābhāsām sūksmātsūksmatarātmikām/ Cintayet tām dvisaţkānte syāmyantīm Bhairavodayaḥ// 28.

TRANSLATION

Meditate on the Śakti¹ arising from the mūlādhāra cakra², scintillating like rays (of the sun), and getting subtler and subtler till at last she dissolves in dvādaśānta.³ Thus does Bhairaya become manifest.⁴

NOTES

- 1. Śakti here refers to $pr\bar{a}naśakti$ that abides as $pr\bar{a}nakunda-lini$ in the interior of the body. Kundalini lies folded up in $3\frac{1}{2}$ folds in $M\bar{u}l\bar{a}dh\bar{a}ra$.
- 2. Mūlādhāra cakra is situated in the spinal region below the genitals. A cakra is a centre of prāṇic energy located in the prāṇamaya kośa in the interior of the body. This dhāraṇā refers to the rise of Kuṇḍalinī which goes in a flash into dvāda-śānta or Brahmarandhra (the cakra at the top of the head) and dissolves in it. This is known as cit-kuṇḍalinī or akrama kuṇḍa-linī i.e. kuṇḍalinī that does not pass successively through the cakras but goes directly to Brahmarandhra.
- 3. Dvişaţkānte (twice six) means dvādaśānta at the end of 12 fingers. This dvādaśānta refers to Brahmarandhra which is at a distance of 12 fingers from the middle of the eye-brows (bhrūmadhya).
- 4. In dvādaśānta or Brahmarandhra, Kuṇḍalinī gets dissolved in prakāśa or light of consciousness abiding in Brahmarandhra. In that prakāśa is revealed the nature of Bhairava.

Inasmuch as this dhāraṇā depends on the bhāvanā of prāṇa śakti, this is āṇava upāya. Netra Tantra, however, takes it a Śāmbhava upāya. (VIII, p. 200).

[Dhāraṇā 6]

VERSE 29

उद्गच्छन्तीं तडिद्रूपां प्रतिचन्नं क्रमात्क्रमम् । ऊर्ध्वं मुख्टित्रयं यावत् तावदन्ते महोदयः ॥ २६ ॥ Udgacchantīm taditrūpām praticakram kramāt kramam/ Ūrdhvam mustitrayam yāvat tāvad ante mahodayah// 29

TRANSLATION

Meditate on that very lightning-like śakti (i.e. Kuṇḍalinī), moving upwards successively from one centre of energy (cakra) to another upto three fists i.e. dvādaśānta.¹ At the end, one can experience the magnificent rise of Bhairava.²

NOTES

- 1. This dvādaśānta also refers to Brahmarandhra.
- 2. This refers to the rise of kuṇḍalinī piercing successively through all the cakras or centres of energy till at last, it dissolves in Brahmarandhra. This is known as prāṇa-kuṇḍalinī. The difference between this dhāraṇā and the previous one consists in the fact that, in this dhāraṇā the kuṇḍalinī moves successively through the cakras and then finally dissolves in Brahmarandhra, whereas in the previous dhāraṇā, the Kuṇḍalinī shoots forth from mūlādhāra directly in Brahmarandhra and gets dissolved in it without passing through the intervening cakras. Jayaratha quotes it in his commentary on Tantrāloka (v.88). This is Sāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 7]

VERSE 30

क्रमद्वादशकं सम्यग् द्वादशाक्षरभेदितम् । स्थूलसूक्ष्मपरस्थित्या मुक्त्वा मुक्त्वान्ततः शिवः ॥ ३० ॥

Kramadvādašakam samyag dvādašākṣarabheditam / Sthūlasūkṣmaparasthityā muktvā muktvāntataḥ Śivaḥ // 30

TRANSLATION

Twelve successively higher centres of energy¹ associated with twelve successive letters² should be properly meditated on. Each of them should at first be meditated on in a gross phase, then leaving that in a subtle phase and then leaving that also in the

supreme phase till finally the meditator becomes identified with Siva. 30

NOTES

1. The twelve successively higher centres of energy (krama-dvādaśakam) are: 1. janmāgra, 2. mūla, 3. Kanda, 5. nābhi, 5. hṛdaya, 6. Kaṇṭha, 7. tālu, 8. bhrūmadhya, 9. lalāṭa, 10. bra hmarandhra, 11. śakti, 12. vyāpinī.

These are known as dvādašasthāna or twelve stations.

These are stages of the rising kundalini. They are correlatives of twelve vowels. The first four stages or stations or centres of energy are lower (apara) and concern bheda or difference.

- i. Janmāgra is at the level of the generative organ. Since the generative organ is concerned with janma or birth of individuals, therefore the centre of energy at this level is known as janma, or janmādhāra (basis of generation) or janmāsthāna (the station which is involved in generation) or janmāgra (janmāgra means the point or head of the generative organ.)
- ii. Mūla, generally known as mūlādhāra or the root centre. This is in the spinal centre of region below the genitals.
- iii. Kanda, a bulbous or tuberous root, so called, because it is a tangle of many nerves.
 - iv. Nābhī or navel. The Maņipūra cakra is situated near it.

After this, the following five are concerned with subtler energies known as bhedābheda or parāpara.

- v. Hrd or heart.
- vi. Kantha—the cavity at the base of the throat.
- vii. Tālu-palate
- viii. Bhrūmadhya—centre between the eye-brows.
 - ix. Lalāta-Forehead.

In the following three stages, the energy is of the form of para or abheda.

- x. Brahmarandhra—The apex of the cranium.
- xi. Sakti—pure energy which is not a constituent of the body.
- xii. Vyāpinī—the energy which appears when Kuṇḍalinī finishes its journey.

- 2. The twelve successive letters are the following twelve vowels:
- 1. a, 2. ā, 3, i, 4. ī, 5. u, 6. ū, 7. e, 8. ai, 9, o, 10. au, 11. am, 12. ah. These vowels have to be meditated on in the above twelve stages of the kuṇḍalinī.

This dhāraṇā in the gross form consists of āṇava upāya, and in the subtle and supreme form, it consists of śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 8]

VERSE 31

तयापूर्याशु मूर्धान्तं भङ्क्त्वा भ्रूक्षेपसेतुना । निर्विकल्पं मनः कृत्वा सर्वोध्वे सर्वगोद्गमः ॥ ३१ ॥

Tayāpūryāśu mūrdhāntam bhanktvā bhrūkṣepasetunā / Nirvikalpam manah kṛtvā sarvordhve sarvagodgamah // 31

TRANSLATION

Having filled the $m\bar{u}rdh\bar{a}nta^1$ with the same $pr\bar{a}nic$ energy quickly and having crossed it with the help of the bridge-like contraction of the eye-brows², one should free one's mind of all dichatomizing thought-constructs. His consciousness will then rise higher than $dv\bar{a}das\bar{a}nta$ and then there will appear the sense of omnipresence.

NOTES

- 1. Mūrdhānta here means dvādaśānta i.e. Brahmarandhra, a space covered by twelve fingers from the middle of eye-brows.
- 2. Just as a river is crossed by means of a bridge, even so the prāṇic energy has to be crossed over by an esoteric technique of *bhrūkṣepa*. Then that prāṇic energy will be converted into *cit-śakti*, and the aspirant's consciousness will rise higher than that of the *Brahmarandhra* and he will have a feeling of omnipresence. The esoteric technique of *bhrūkṣepa* was a closely guarded secret among the mystics and is now practically lost.

This is Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 9]

VERSE 32

शिखिपक्षेश्चित्ररूपैर्मण्डलैः शून्यपञ्चकम् । ध्यायतोऽनुत्तरे शून्ये प्रवेशो हृदये भवेत् ॥ ३२ ॥

Sikhipakşaiś citrarūpair maņdalaih śūnyapañcakam / Dhyāyato' nuttare śūnye praveśo hrdaye bhavet // 32

TRANSLATION

The yogi should meditate in his heart on the five voids of the five senses which are like the five voids appearing in the circles of motley feathers of peacocks. Thus will he be absorbed in the Absolute void.

NOTES

1. Five voids or śūnya-pañcakam. This means that the yogi should meditate on the five ultimate sources of the five senses, i.e. the five tanmātras, sound as such, form as such, etc. which have no concrete appearance and are mere voids.

There is also a double entendre in śūnyapañcakam. Just as there are five holes in the circles of the feathers of the peacocks—one above, one below, one in the middle, and one on each side, even so the yogi should meditate on the five ultimate sources of the sense i.e. the five tanmātras as five voids.

- 2. Circles—maṇḍalas. There is a double entendre in the word maṇḍala also. In the case of the peacock, it means the circles in the feather; in the case of the yogī, it means the senses. (maṇḍam rasasāram lānti iti maṇḍalāni—those that carry the quintessence of the five objects of sense are maṇḍalas, i.e. the five senses).
- 3. The Absolute void is *Bhairava* who is beyond the senses and the mind, beyond all the categories of these instruments. From the point of view of the human mind, He is most void. From the point of view of Reality, He is most full, for He is the source of all manifestation.

[Dhāraņā-10]

VERSE-33

ईदृशेन क्रमेणैव यत्र कुत्रापि चिन्तना। शुन्ये कुड्ये परे पात्रे स्वयं लीना वरप्रदा॥ ३३॥

Īdṛśena krameṇaiva yatrakutrāpi cintanā / Śūnye kudye pare pātre svayam līnā varapradā // 33

TRANSLATION

In this way, successively.¹, wherever there is mindfulness on whether void, on wall, or on some excellent person², that mindfulness is absorbed by itself in the supreme and offers the highest benefaction.³

NOTES

- 1. Just as there is concentration in successive steps on gudā-dhāra (mūlādhāra), janma, kanda, nābhi, hṛdaya, kaṇṭha, tālu, bhrūmadhya, lalāṭa, brahmarandhra, śakti and vyāpinī in one's own body, so concentration in successive steps may be practised outside one's body also e.g. on some vast empty space, on some high wall, etc.
- 2. Parepātre pātre here means fit, competent person, pare pātre means on some excellent competent person, e.g. on a pureminded competent pupil.
- 3. The highest spiritual experience is here said to be the highest benefaction.

The above $dh\bar{a}ran\bar{a}$ begins with $\bar{A}nava\ up\bar{a}ya$ and finally merges in $S\bar{a}ktop\bar{a}ya$.

[Dhāraṇā 11]

VERSE 34

कपालान्तर्मनो न्यस्य तिष्ठन्मीलितलोचनः । क्रमेण मनसो दाढ्यात् लक्षयेल्लक्ष्यमुत्तमम् ॥ ३४ ॥ Kapālāntarmano nyasya tisthan mīlitalocanah / Krameņa manaso dārdhyāt laksayet laksyam uttamam // 34

TRANSLATION

Fixing one's attention on the interior¹ of the cranium (kapāla) and seated with eyes closed,² with the stability of the mind,³ one gradually discerns that which is most eminently discernible.⁴

The word kapāla means 'cranium.' There is also an esoteric meaning of his word. Śivopādhyāya quotes the following verse from Tantrakośa in this connexion.

```
"Kasabdena parāsaktiķ pālakaķ Sivasamjňayā | Siva-Sakti-samāyogaķ kapālaķ paripaṭhyate" ||
```

"The word ka signifies $par\bar{a}\acute{s}akti$ or the supreme divine Energy, and the word $p\bar{a}la$ meaning 'protector' signifies Siva. The whole word $kap\bar{a}la$ is therefore, used in the sense of union between Siva and Sakti." Siva and Sakti in other words, stand for $prak\bar{a}\acute{s}a$ and $vimar\acute{s}a$ i.e. Light of Consciousness and its awareness. According to this interpretation the translation of the above verse would stand thus:

"Having fixed one's mind inwardly on the union of Siva and Sakti,⁵ and seated with eyes closed, gradually with the stability of the mind, one discerns what is most eminently discernible."

NOTES

- 1. 'On the interior means 'on the Light that is ever present inside'.
- 2. 'With eyes closed' means 'detached from the external world and completely introverted.'
- 3. The mind is, at first, very fickle, but by constant practice, it acquires stability and then one can concentrate with steadiness
- 4. This means that one becomes aware of the Highest spiritual Reality.

By this practice, the sense of difference gradually diminishes; and one begins to view the entire universe as an expression of Siva.

This dhāraṇā comes under Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 12]

VERSE 35

मध्यनाडी मध्यसंस्था बिससूत्राभरूपया । ध्यातान्तर्व्योमया देव्या तया देवः प्रकाशते ॥ ३४ ॥

Madhyanāḍī madhyasaṃsthā bisasūtrābharūpayā | Dhyātāntarvyomayā devyā tayā devaḥ prakāśate || 35

TRANSLATION

The medial $n\bar{a}d\bar{i}^1$ is situated in the middle. It is as slender as the stem of a lotus. If one meditates on the inner vacuity of this $n\bar{a}d\bar{i}$, it helps in revealing the Divine.²

NOTES

- 1. Nādī here means the 'prānic channel'.
- 2. $Pr\bar{a}nasakti$ exists in $Susumn\bar{a}$ or the medial $n\bar{a}d\bar{i}$. If one meditates on the inner vacuity existing in this medial $n\bar{a}d\bar{i}$ the $pr\bar{a}na$ and $ap\bar{a}na$ currents get dissolved in the $Susumn\bar{a}$, the $ud\bar{a}na$ current becomes active. Thus the $kundalin\bar{i}$ rises, passes through $susumn\bar{a}$, and piercing the various centres of energy (cakras), finally merges in $Sahasr\bar{a}ra$. There the $yog\bar{i}$ experiences spiritual light with which he feels identified. This is what is meant by saying that the Divine is revealed by the aid of the interior $pr\bar{a}nic$ force residing in $Susumn\bar{a}$. The same idea has been expressed in the following verse of $Spandak\bar{a}rik\bar{a}$:

Tadā tasmin mahāvyomni pralīnašašibhāskare. Sausuptapadavanmūdhah prabuddhah syādanāvṛtah. (Verse 25)

When the moon $(ap\bar{a}na$ current of vital energy) and sun $(pr\bar{a}na$ current of vital energy) get dissolved and the yogi enters the $Susumn\bar{a}$, the yogi who is after supernormal powers becomes befuddled like one who is fast asleep, but the one who is not under such an influence is wide awake and experiences spiritual Light.

This begins with Anava upāya and ends in Sāktopāya.

[Dhāraņā]13]

VERSE 36

कररुद्धवृगस्त्रेण भ्रूमेवाव् द्वाररोधनात् । वृष्टे बिन्दौ कमाल्लीने तन्मध्ये परमा स्थितिः ॥ ३६ ॥

Kararuddhadrgastrena bhrūbhedād dvārarodhanāt / Dṛṣṭe bindau kramāt līne tanmadhye paramā sthitih //36

TRANSLATION

By stopping the openings (of the senses) with the weapon (astra) in the form of the hands, by which are blocked the eyes (and other openings in the face) and thus by breaking open (the knot in the centre of the eye-brows) the bindu is perceived which (on the development of one-pointedness) gradually disappears (in the ether of consciousness). Then (in the centre of the ether of consciousness) the yogi is established in the highest (spiritual) state.

NOTES

1. 'Kararuddhadrgastra' is a kind of karana used in āṇava upāya. Karaṇa is thus defined Karaṇam dehasannivesa-viseṣ-tātmā mudrādivyāpāraḥ. i.e. 'disposition of the limbs of the body in a particular way, usually known as mudrā i.e. control of certain organs and senses that helps in concentration'. Here the karaṇa specified is by means of the hands. The ten fingers of the two hands are used in this mudrā. The ears are closed with the two thumbs: the eyes are closed with the index fingers: the two nostrils are closed with the two middle fingers; the mouth is closed with the ring-fingers and the little fingers. This is what is meant by saying "By stopping (the openings of the sense) with the weapon in the form of the hands." The openings of all the jñānendriyas or organs of sense are closed.

By this device consciousness is closed to all exterior influences. and the vital energy is confined within.

2. The vital energy, by closing the various openings of the senses, rises up towards the centre of the eye-brows and reach-

ing there ruptures the knot or tangle of nerves in which a very significant energy is locked up.

- 3. When the centre of the eye-brows is ruptured by the vital energy that rises up from within, a point of brilliant light is perceived. This is the *bindu* or *vindu* which means a dot, a globule, a drop, a point. It is written both as *bindu* and *vindu*.
- 4. As soon as the bindu is perceived, the yogi has to concentrate on it. When the concentration develops, the bindu begins to disappear gradually and finally vanishes in the ether of universal consciousness (cidākāśa). This is said to be paramā sthitih, the highest state of the yogi.

There are five stages in this dhāraṇā, viz. (1) dvāra-rodhanam or stopping the openings of the senses with the fingers of the two hands, (2) bhrūbhedaḥ—by closing the openings of the senses, the vital energy that is pent up within rises to the centre of the eye-brows, and ruptures the tangle of nerves situated in that centre; (3) bindudarśanam—when the centre of the eye-brows is pierced by the vital energy, then a bindu or point of light that is imprisoned within it is released and the yogī perceives it mentally (4) Kramāt-ekāgratāprakarṣāt line samvidgagane i.e. when the bindu is concentrated upon, it gradually begins to disappear and finally vanishes in the ether of consciousness, (5) tanmadhye yoginaḥ paramā sthitiḥ-bhairavābhivyaktiḥ—in that ether of consciousness, the yogī realizes the highest state, that is to say, in that is revealed the essential nature of Bhairava.

Svāmī Laksmana Joo, however, gives a different interpretation of this dhāranā. He maintains that bhrūbhedāt is lyablope pañcamī which means 'after having ruptured the tangle of nerves in the middle of the eye-brows'. This is to be achieved by concentration on the central spot of the eye-brows. When this is effected, a drop of light will be visible there. After achieving this result, the openings of the senses have to be blocked by the above mudrā, then prāṇa śakti will arise in the suṣumnā which will mount up towards Brahmarandhra. This will hasten the dissolution of the drop of light in Brahmarandhra and in that state the yogī will realize his essential Self. This is an āṇava upāya ending in śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 14]

VERSE 37

धामान्तःक्षोमसंभूतसूक्ष्माग्नितिलकाकृतिम् । बिन्दं शिखान्ते हृदये लयान्ते ध्यायतो लयः ॥ ३७ ॥

Dhāmāntaḥ-kṣobhasambhūtasūkṣmāgnitilakākṛtim / Bindum śikhānte hrdaye layānte dhyāyato layah // 37.

TRANSLATION

The yogī should meditate either in the heart or in dvādaśānta¹ on the bindu which is a subtle spark of fire resembling a tilaka² produced by pressure on the dhāma or teja (light existing in the eyes).³ By such practice the discursive thought (vikalpa) of the yogī disappears, and on its disappearance, the yogī is absorbed in the light of supreme consciousness.

NOTES

- 1. The word śikhānta (end of the tuft of hair on the head) here means dvādaśānta or brahmarandhra.
- 2. Tilaka—a small round dot of sandalwood paste applied on the forhead by the Hindus as a mark of devotion to a deity.
- 3. When the eyes are pressed, certain sparks appear. The yogi should mentally seize the bindu (point) which is one of the sparks appearing in the eye by pressure, and should meditate on that bindu either in the heart or dvādaśānta. By this practice, his habit of dichotomising thought (vikalpa) will disappear, and when that disappears, he will be established in the essential nature of Bhairava.

The word *dhāma* in this context means the light in the eye, or the word *dhāma* may be interpreted as the subtle sparks of light of a lamp that appear at the time of the extinction of its light.

This is an Anava upāya.

[Dhāraņā 15]

VERSE 38

मनाहते पात्रकर्णेऽमग्नशब्दे सरिद्द्रते । शब्दब्रह्माच निष्पातः परं ब्रह्माधिगच्छति ॥ ३८ ॥

Anāhate pātrakarņe' bhagnasabde sariddrute / Sabdabrahmaņi niṣṇātaḥ param brahmādhigacchati //38

TRANSLATION

One who is deeply versed and deeply bathed or steeped in Nāda which is Brahman in the form of sound (sabdabrahmani riṣṇātaḥ), which is vibrating inside without any impact (anāhate), which can be heard only by the ear that becomes competent by yoga (pātrakarņe), which goes on sounding uninterruptedly (abhagnaśabde) and which is rushing headlong like a river (sarid-drute) attains to Brahman (brahmādhigacchati).

NOTES

- 1. There is a double entendre in niṣṇāta. It means both well-versed and well bathed (ni-snāta) i.e. deeply steeped.
- 2. Anāhata nāda literally means unstruck sound. It is a sound that goes on vibrating within spontaneously without any impact. About ten such kinds of nāda (sound) that vibrate within growing subtler and subtler are referred to in books on Yoga. Here the reference is to the subtlest nāda that vibrates in prāṇaśakti present in susumnā. Prāṇaśakti is, in the universe, representative of parāśakti, the śakti of Parama Śiva. It is the eternal energy of consciousness, the spiritual spanda.

When Kundalint rises, one is able to hear this. The yogt has to concentrate on this sound which is at first like that of a handbell, then subtler like that of a flute, then subtler still like that of vinā, and then subtler like that of the buzz of a bee. When the yogi concentrates on this nāda, he forgets everything of the external world, is gradually lost in the internal sound and is finally absorbed in cidākāśa i.e. in the vast expanse of consciousness. This is what is meant by saying that he attains to Brahman. This kind of yoga is known as varna in Āṇava upāya of Saiva yoga,

as nādāmusandhāna in some of the older upanisads and Nātha tradition, and surati śabda yoga in Kabīra and other mediaeval saints.

3. Pātrakarņe means that this inner spontaneous sound is not audible to every ear but only to the ear that is made competent to hear it under the guidance of a guru.

This is an Anava upāya.

[Dhāraṇā 16]

VERSE 39

प्रणवादिसमुच्चारात् प्लुतान्ते शून्यभावनात् । शून्यया परया शक्त्या शून्यतामेति भैरवि ॥ ३६ ॥

Praņavādisamuccārāt plutānte śūnyabhāvanāt/ Śūnyayā parayā śaktyā śūnyatām eti bhairavi. 39//

TRANSLATION

O Bhairavi, by perfect recitation of pranava or the sacred syllable Aum, etc and by contemplating over the void at the end of the protracted phase² of it and by the most eminent energy of the void,³ the yogi attains the void.⁴

NOTES

- 1. Et cetera refers to other pranavas. There are chiefly three pranavas—(1) the Vedic pranava, Aum. (2) the Saiva pranava, Hūm and (3) the Sākta pranava, Hrlm.
- 2. Pluta or the protracted form is an utterance of three mātrās or moras. Just as the crow of the cock is at first short, then long and then protracted, even so there are three phases of the recitation of Aum-short (hrasva), then long (dirgha) and then protracted (pluta).

The usual practice in the recitation of Aum is contemplation of ardhacandra, bindu, etc. upto unmanā after the protracted phase. In the present verse, Bhairava is referring to a different practice. He says that at the end of the protracted phase of the recitation, do not contemplate over ardhacandra, bindu, etc., but

over śūnya or void. Śūnya or void here means free of all external or internal objective support, of all tattvas, and of all residual traces of kleśas. Gross objects like jar, cloth etc. are external support of the mind, pleasure, pain, etc. are the internal support of the mind, and residual traces are the vāsanās of avidyā, asmitā, rāga, dveṣa and abhiniveśa.

Sūnya or void means that which is free of the above conditions. In other words, the mind has to be made nirvikalpa, free of all vikalpas, of all thoughts.

- 3. The most eminent energy of the void is the energy of the parāśakti.
- 4. Attaining the wold means attaining the nature of Bhairava, which is free of difference duality and vikalpa.

This begins with Anava upāya and ends in Sāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 17]

VERSE 40

यस्य कस्यापि वर्णस्य पूर्वान्तावनुभावयेत् । शून्यया शून्यभूतोऽसौ शून्याकारः पुमान्भवेत् ॥ ४० ॥

Yasya kasyápi varnasya pürvántáv, anubhávayet / Sünyayá sünyabhūto' sau sünyákárah pumán bhavet // 40

TRANSLATION

The Yogi should contemplate over the previous condition of any letter whatsoever before its utterance and its final condition after its utterance as mere void. He will, then with the help of the power of the void, become of the nature and form of the void.

NOTES

- 1. Power of the void is the power of parāśakti.
- 2. Of the nature and form of the void means that the yogt will become completely freed from identification with the $pr\bar{a}na$, body, etc. as the Self.

This is Sāktopāya ending in Sāmbhava upāya.

[Dhāraņā 18]

VERSE 41

तन्त्र्यादिवाद्यशब्देषु दीर्घेषु क्रमसंस्थितेः । ग्रनन्यचेताः प्रत्यन्ते परब्योमवपुर्भवेत् ॥ ४९ ॥

Tantryādivādyaśabdeşu dīrgheşu kramasamsthiteh/ Ananyacetāh pratyante paravyomavapur bhavet // 41

TRANSLATION

If one listens with undivided attention to sounds of stringed and other musical instruments which on account of their (uninterrupted) succession are prolonged, he will, at the end, be absorbed in the ether of consciousness (and thus attain the nature of *Bhairava*).

NOTES

- 1. The resonance of musical notes lasts for a long time and being melodious it attracts the attention of the listener. Even when it stops, it still reverberates in the mind of the listener. The listener becomes greatly engrossed in it. A musical note, if properly produced, appears to arise out of eternity and finally to disappear in it.
- 2. When the music stops, it still vibrates in the memory. If the *yogī* does not allow his mind to wander to something else, but concentrate on the echo of the music, he will be absorbed in the source of all sound, viz; *parāvāk* and thus will acquire the nature of *Bhairaya*.

[Dhāraņā 19]

VERSE 42

पिण्डमन्त्रस्य सर्वस्य स्थूलवर्णक्रमेण तु । अर्धेन्दुबिन्दुनादान्तःशून्योच्चाराद्भवेच्छिवः ॥ ४२ ॥

Piņḍamantrasya sarvasya sthūlavarņakrameņa tu / Ardhendubindunādāntahśūnyoccārād bhavec chivah // 42.

TRANSLATION

By the $ucc\bar{a}ra^1$ of all $pindamantras^2$ which are arranged in an order of gross letters and which go on vibrating in subtle forms beginning from bindu, ardhacandra, $n\bar{a}d\bar{a}nta$, etc. and ending in $s\bar{u}nya$ or $unman\bar{a}$ one verily becomes siva or it may mean that by $par\bar{a}marsa$ or reflection on the pindamantras which are arranged in the order of gross letters as $s\bar{u}nya$ or void up to $saman\bar{a}$, one attains $unman\bar{a}$ state i.e. siva.

NOTES

- 1. Uccāra here does not mean uttering or muttering but moving upward from gross utterance, to subtle spandana (vibration) and finally to mental reflection.
- 2. Pindamantra is that in which each letter is separately arranged and in which usually there is a connecting vowel at the end. Aum is pindamantra, Navātma or the following mantra consisting of nine letters is a pindamantra.
 - H, R, K, M, L, V, Y, N, Ūm (ह, र, क्ष, म, ल, व, य, ण, क (ण)
- 3. In a pindamantra, there is first the muttering of the gross letters, e.g. aum (in case of pranava), and 'h' to nūm in case of navātma mantra, then reflection on the subtle spandana in the form of bindu, ardhacandra, etc. and finally contemplation on sūnya or unmanā. When by this process the yogi's mind finally attains to unmanā, he becomes identified with Siva.

Taking the mantra aum for example, Sivopādhyāya in his commentary shows how its recitation points to the mounting of prāṇaśakti step by step from the navel upto dvādaśānta.

'A' (π) of Aum has to be contemplated on in the navel, 'U'(\overline{s}) in the heart i.e. the centre, 'm' ($\overline{\eta}$) in the mouth (or according to some in the palate or roof of the mouth), bindu in the centre of the eye-brows, ardhacandra in the forehead, nirodhini in the upper part of the forehead, nāda in the head, nādānta in Brahmarandhra, śakti in the skin, vyāpini in the root of the śikhā (tuft of hair on the top of the head), samanā in the śikhā, and unmanā in the top of the śikhā. Beyond this, there is the vast expanse of consciousness which is Bhairava. The yogi is now identified with Bhairava.

In the navel, centre and mouth, a, u, m, are recited in their gross form. The time taken in the recitation of each of these is one mātrā or mora (time occupied in uttering one short syllable). From bindu apto samanā, the time occupied is ardhamātrā or half a mora. Unmanā is beyond time.

This is Anava upāya leading to Sāmbhava state.

[Dhāraṇā 20]

VERSE 43

निजदेहे सर्वदिक्कं युगपद्भावयेद्वियत् । निविकल्पमनास्तस्य वियत्सर्वं प्रवर्तते ॥ ४३ ॥

Nijadehe sarvadikkam yugapad bhavayed viyat / Nirvikalpamanas tasya viyat sarvam pravartate // 43.

TRANSLATION

If in one's body, one contemplates over śūnya (spatial vacuity) in all directions simultaneously (i.e. without succession) without any thought-construct, he experiences vacuity all round (and is identified with the vast expanse of consciousness).

NOTES

Two conditions are laid down for this contemplation, viz. (1) yugapat and (2) nirvikalpamanāḥ. The contemplation on the void in all directions has to be done simultaneously and the mind has to be stilled completely. If the Yogī succeeds in fulfilling these two conditions, he will attain to the śūnyātiśūnya plane, to the plane of absolute void in which all differences and distinctions are totally absent.

This is Śākta upāya.

[Dhāraṇā 21]

VERSE 44

पृष्ठशून्यं मूलशून्यं युगपद्भावयेच्च यः । शरीरनिरपेक्षिण्या शक्त्या शून्यमना भवेत् ॥ ४४ ॥ Pṛṣṭhaśūnyam¹ mūlaśūnyam yugapad bhāvayec ca yaḥ / Sarīranirapekṣiṇyā śaktyā² śūnyamanā bhavet // 44

TRANSLATION

He who contemplates simultaneously on the void above and the void at the base becomes, with the aid of the energy that is independent of the body, void-minded (i.e. completely free of all vikalpas or thought-constructs).

NOTES

- 1. Prsthasūnyam here means the void above.
- 2. Sarīranirapeksiņyā saktyā means with the aid of prāņa-sakti.

This dhāraṇā is Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 22]

VERSE 45

पुष्ठशून्यं मूलशून्यं हुच्छून्यं भावयेत्स्थिरम् । यगपन्निविकल्पत्वान्निविकल्पोदयस्ततः ॥ ४५ ॥

Pṛṣṭhaśūnyam mūlaśūnyam hṛcchūnyam bhāvayet sthiram/ Yugapan nirvikalpatvānnirvikalpodayas tatah t/ 45.

TRANSLATION

In him who firmly contemplates over the void above, the void at the base and the void in the heart, there arises at the same time, because cf his being free of all vikalpas, the state of Siva who is above all vikalpas (nirviklpodayah).

NOTES

In his commentary on the verse 45, Śivopādhyāya says that pṛṣṭhaśūnyam suggests that the yogi should contemplate over the pramātā or the subject as void, mūlaśūnyam suggests that he should contemplate over the prameyas or objects as void, and hṛc-chūnyam suggests that he should contemplate over pramāṇa or knowledge as void.

This dhāraṇā is also Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 23]

VERSE 46

तन्देशे शून्यतेव क्षणमात्रं विभावयेत् । निविकल्पं निविकल्पो निविकल्पस्वरूपभाक ॥ ४६ ॥

Tanūdeśe śūnyataiva kṣaṇamātram vibhāvayet / Nirvikalpam nirvikalpo nirvikalpasvarūpabhāk // 46

TRANSLATION

If a yogi contemplates over his body believed to be the limited empirical subject as void even for a while with an attention freed of all vikalpas (thought-constructs), he becomes liberated from vikalpas and finally acquires the state of Bhairava who is above all vikalpas.

NOTES

This verse points to three stages of the yog!. Firstly, he contemplates over his body in a vikalpa-free way, secondly, by this practice he develops the tendency of being usually free of vikalpas (nirvikalpaḥ). Lastly, if this tendency is prolonged, he enters the state of Bhairava who is above all vikalpas, whose very nature is nirvikalpa (nirvikalpasvarūpabhāk).

This is Sākta upāva leading to Sāmbhava state.

[Dhāraṇā 24]

VERSE 47

सर्वं देहगतं द्रव्यं वियद्व्याप्तं मृगेक्षणे । विभावयेत्ततस्तस्य भावना सा स्थिरा भवेत ॥ ४७ ॥

Sarvam dehagatam dravyam viyadvyāptam mṛgekṣane / Vibhāvayet tatas tasya bhāvanā sā sthirā bhavet // 47

TRANSLATION

O gazelle-eyed one, (if the aspirant is incapable of śūnyabhava immediately), let him contemplate over the constituents of his

body like bone, flesh, etc. as pervaded with mere vacuity. (After this practice), his *bhāvanā* (contemplation) of vacuity will become steady, (and at last he will experience the light of consciousness).

NOTES

This contemplation is also Sāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 25]

VERSE 48

वेहान्तरे त्विग्वमागं भित्तिभूतं विचिन्तयेत्। न किञ्चिदन्तरे तस्य ध्यायन्नध्येयभाग्मवेतः॥ ४८॥

Dehāntare tvagvibhāgam bhittibhūtam vicintayet / Na kiñcid antare tasya dhyāyann adhyeyabhāg bhavet // 48

TRANSLATION

The yogi should contemplate over the skin-part in his body like (an outer, inconscient) wall. "There is nothing substantial inside it (i.e. the skin)"; meditating like this, he reaches a state which transcends all things meditable.²

NOTES

- 1. Every man is habitually identified with his body. When the yogt develops the practice of detaching his consciousness from the limits of the body, he develops a sense of all-pervasiveness.
- 2. When by the above practice, the yog! attains cosmic consciousness, then he experiences Siva-Vyāpti; he is completely identified with Siva. The sense of a separate limited experient disappears. Now there is no object for him to meditate on. The very distinction between subject and object disappears. In the words of Bhairava Himself Evamvidhe pare tattve kah pūjyah kaśca tṛpyati (Verse 16) "When the Highest Reality is realized, who is the object of worship; who is to be satisfied with worship."

This is Sāktopāya leading to the state of Siva, leading from sūnya (void) to mahāsūnya (the vast void).

[Dhāranā 26]

VERSE 49

हृद्याकाशे निलीनाक्षः पद्मसम्युटमध्यगः । अनन्यचेताः सुष्रगे परं सौषाग्यमाप्नुयात् ॥ ४६ ॥

Hṛdyākāśe nilīnākṣaḥ padmasampuṭamadhyagaḥ / Ananyacetāh subhage param saubhāgyam āpnuyāt // 49.

TRANSLATION

He whose mind together with the other senses is merged in the interior space of the heart, who has entered mentally into the centre of the two bowls of the heartlotus, who has excluded everything else from consciousness acquires the highest fortune. O beautiful one.

NOTES

- 1. The word htt or heart does not mean the physical heart. It means the central spot in the body above the diaphragm. It is an etheric structure resembling lotus, just as the physical heart resembles a lotus. In the centre of this etheric heart resides cit—the consciousness which is always a pramātā or subject, never a prameya or object. It is this centre which is the essential Self of man and macrocosmically the centre of all manifestation. The word used in the original is htdya which means both 'pertaining to the heart', and 'pleasant'.
- 2. The lotus is like two hemispherical bowls blended into one. Sivopādhyāya says in his commentary that the upper bowl of the heart lotus represents pramāna or knowledge and the lower bowl represents prameya or object. The madhya or centre of this heart-lotus represents the pramātā or knower, the Self. It is in this centre or the Self into which the yogi has to plunge mentally.
 - 3. This means who is one-pointed.

4. Šivopādhyāya explains param saubhāgyam (highest fortune) as viśveśvaratā - svarūpam paramānandam which means the highest bliss consisting in the lordship of the universe'. Kṣemarāja has quoted this verse in his commentary on sūtra 15 of Section I of Śiva-sūtras. He also explains saubhagyam as viśvesvaratāpattih or acquisition of the lordship of the universe.

This is Sāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 27]

VERSE 50

सर्वतः स्वशरीरस्य द्वादशान्ते मनोलयात् । दृढबुद्धेर्द् ढीभूतं तत्त्वलक्ष्यं प्रवर्तते ॥ ५० ॥

Sarvatah svasarīrasya dvādasānte manolayāt /
Dṛḍhabuddher dṛḍhībhutam tattvalakṣyam pravartate// 50

TRANSLATION

When the body of the yogī is penetrated by consciousness in all parts and his mind which has become firm by one-pointedness (dṛḍhībhūtāṃ) is dissolved in the dvādaśānta situated in the body, then that yogī whose intellect has become firm experiences the characteristic of Reality.

NOTES

It is not quite clear what exactly is meant by the dvādašānta of the body. In the body the dvādašāntas (a distance of 12 fingers) are from the navel to the heart, from the heart to the throat, from the throat to the forehead and from the forehead to the top of the cranium. Probably, it refers to Brahmarandhra, the dvādašānta from the forehead to the top of the cranium.

Ānandabhaṭṭa says in his commentary Vijñānakaumudī that 'dvādaśānta' may mean śūnyātiśūnya or the cosmic void or it may mean the madhya nādī of the body i.e. suṣumnā.

The dhāraṇā is one of āṇavopāya leading to Śāktopāya.

Dharana 28]

VERSE 51

यथा तथा यत्र तत्र द्वादशान्ते मनः क्षिपेत् । प्रतिक्षणं क्षीणवृत्तेर्वेलक्षण्यं दिनैभंवेत् ॥ ५१ ॥

Yathā tathā yatra tatra dvādaśānte manaḥ kṣipet / Pratikṣaṇam kṣīṇavṛtter vailakṣaṇyam dinair bhavet // 51

TRANSLATION

If one fixes one's mind at dvādaśānta¹ again and again (pratikṣaṇaṃ) howsoever and wheresoever, the fluctuation of his mind will diminish and in a few days, he will acquire an extraordinary status.²

NOTES

- 1. The mind has to be fixed at any dvādašānta from the body whether it is the superior or ūrdhva dvādašānta or Brahmarandhra or bāhya dvādašānta i.e. in exterior space at a distance of 12 fingers from the nose, or āntara dvādašānta i. e. the interior dvādašānta in the centre of the body, etc.
- 2. Šivopādhyāya explains this as asāmānyaparabhairavarūpatā i.e. the incomparable and ineffable state of Bhairava. This is Āṇavopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 29.]

VERSE 52

कालाग्निना कालपदादुत्थितेन स्वकं पुरम् । प्लुष्टं विचिन्तयेदन्ते शान्ताभासस्तदा भवेत् ॥ ५२ ॥

Kālāgninā kālapadād utthitena svakam puram / Plustam vicintayed ante sāntābhāsas tadā bhavet // 52.

TRANSLATION

(Uttering the formula aum ra-ksa-ra-ya-um tanum dāhayāmī namah), one should contemplate in the following way "My

body has been burnt by the fire of $k\bar{a}l\bar{a}gni^1$ rising from the toe of my right foot."² He will then experience his (real) nature which is all peace.³

- 1. Kālāgni Rudra is the universal destroyer. The aspirant should imagine that his whole body is being burnt by the flames of Kālāgni Rudra. The idea is that all the impurities that are due to the limitation of the body have to be destroyed by Kālāgni Rudra who destroys all impurities, sins, etc.
 - 2. Kālapada is a technical term for the toe of the right foot.
- 3. By this practice, the aspirant feels that his impurities have been burnt away and thus he experiences his essential Self which is all peace and joy.

This is an Anava upāya.

[Dhāraṇā 30]

VERSE 53

एवमेव जगत्सर्वं बग्धं ध्यात्वा विकल्पतः । अनन्यचेतसः पुंसः पुंभावः परमो भवेत् ॥ ५३ ॥

Evam eva jagat sarvam dagdham dhyātvā vikalpatah / Ananyacetasah pumsah pumbhāvah paramo bhavet // 53.

TRANSLATION .

In this way, if the aspirant imagines that the entire world is being burnt by the fire of $K\bar{a}l\bar{a}gni^1$ and does not allow his mind to wander away to anything else, then in such a person, the highest state of man appears.²

NOTES

- 1. In the previous $dh\bar{a}ran\bar{a}$, it was one's own body that had to be imagined as being burnt by $k\bar{a}l\bar{a}gni$; in the present $dh\bar{a}ran\bar{a}$, it is the entire world that has to be imagined as being burnt by $K\bar{a}l\bar{a}gni$.
- 2. The highest state of man is as Sivopādhyāya puts it in his commentary, aparimitapramātṛbhairavatā—'the nature of Bhairava that is the Infinite Subject.' It is this nature that the aspirant will acquire by this dhāraṇā.

This dhāraṇā is Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 31]

VERSE 54

स्वदेहे जगतो वापि सूक्ष्मसूक्ष्मतराणि च । तत्त्वानि यानि निलयं ध्यात्वान्ते व्यज्यते परा ॥ ५४ ॥

Svadehe jagato vāpi sūksmasūksmatarāņi ca / Tattvāni yāni nilayam dhyātvānte vyajyate parā //54

TRANSLATION

If the *yogī* thinks deeply that the subtle and subtler constitutive principles of one's own body or of the world are being absorbed in their own respective causes,¹ then at the end, *parā devī* or the supreme goddess is revealed.²

NOTES

1. This verse refers to the technique of $vy\bar{a}pti$ or fusion by which the gross tattva (constitutive principle of manifestation) is reabsorbed into the subtle, the subtle into the subtler, the subtler into the subtlest, e.g. the $pa\tilde{n}ca$ -mahābhūtas—the five gross material principles are to be contemplated as being absorbed into the $tanm\bar{a}tr\bar{a}s$ (primary subtle elements of perception),) the $tanm\bar{a}tr\bar{a}s$ into $ahamk\bar{a}ra$ (the I or ego-making principle), this into buddhi, this again into prakrti and so on till all are finally reabsorbed into $Sad\bar{a}siva$. Then Sakti or what has been designated as $par\bar{a} dev\bar{i}$ (the supreme goddess) is revealed. This kind of $vy\bar{a}pti$ or fusion which has been described in this verse is known as $\bar{a}tmavy\bar{a}pti$.

There is another stage of vyāpti, known as Sivavyāpti which will be described in verse 57.

2. At the appearance of parā devi, the entire cosmos appears as nothing but the expression of that universal Divine Energy. Everything is surrendered unto Her and the sense of difference disappears.

This verse refers to Sāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 32]

VERSE 55

पीनां च दुर्बलां शक्तिं ध्यात्वा द्वादशगोचरे । प्रविश्य द्वदये ध्यायन् मुक्तः स्वातन्त्र्यमाप्नुयात् ॥ ५५ ॥

Pinām ca durbalām śaktim dhyātvā dvādaśagocare / Praviśya hrdaye dhyāyanmuktah svātantryam āpnuyāt //55

TRANSLATION

If prāṇaśakti which is gross and thick, is made frail and subtle (by yogic discipline, particularly prāṇāyāma) and if a yogī meditates on such śakti either in dvādaśānta or in the heart (i.e. the centre of the body) by entering mentally into it, he is liberated and he gains his (natural) sovereign power.

NOTES

The reading of the last line as given by Abhinavagupta in Tantrāloka (Ā XV, verses 480-81) is different. It is *suptaḥ svācchandyam āpnuyāt*. Kṣemarāja reads the last line in Spandanirṇaya (p. 56) as *svapnasvātantryam āpnuyāt* which is practically the same as Abhinavagupta's.

According to Svāmi Laksmaņa Joo, the traditional interpretation of this verse is the following:

Pinām indicates that the breath has to be inhaled or exhaled in a gross way i. e. with sound and durbalām indicates that the inhalation or exhalation has to be done slowly. According to the above reading the meaning of the verse would be "If the yog! practises breathing (both inhalation and exhalation) with sound and slowly meditating in dvādaśānta and in the heart (centre), goes to sleep, he will acquire the freedom to control his dream i.e. he will have only the dream that he desires to have."

This is Anava upāya leading to Sāmbhava state.

[Dhāraṇā 33]

VERSE 56

भुवनाध्वाविरूपेण चिन्तयेत्क्रमशोऽखिलम् । स्थूलसुक्ष्मपरस्थित्या याववन्ते मनोलयः ॥ ५६ ॥ Bhuvanādhvādirupeņa cintayet kramašo'khilam / Sthūlasūkṣmaparasthityā yāvadante manolayaḥ //56.

TRANSLATION

One should contemplate step by step on the whole universe under the form of *bhuvana* and other *adhvas*¹ (courses) as being dissolved successively from the gross state into the subtle and from the subtle state into the supreme state till finally one's mind is dissolved in *Cinmātra* (pure consciousness).²

NOTES

1. According to Trika philosophy the whole universe consisting of subjective and objective aspects is a proliferation of the svātantrya śākti or parāvāk under six forms known as saḍadhvā which means six routes or courses (saṭ=six) adhvā = route, course). Three of them are under the vācaka (indicator) side which is the subjective or grāhaka aspect of manifestation; the other three are under the vācya, the indicated or objective side.

At the level of parāvāk, vācaka and vācya, śabda and artha, word and object are in a state of indistinguishable unity. In manifestation, these begin to differentiate. The first adhvā or step of this differentiation is the polarity of varņa and kalā. Varņa at this stage, does not mean letter, or colour, or class. It means a measure index of the function-form associated with the object, and kalā means an aspect of creativity. Varņa is the function-form and kalā is predicable. This is the first adhvā of the polarisation of parāvāk. This adhvā is known as para (supreme) or abheda, for at this stage, there is no difference between varņa or kalā, the creative aspect.

The next adhvā or step in the creative descent is the polarity of mantra and tattva. This level of creativity is known as parāpara or bhedābheda (identity in difference) or sūkṣma (subtle). Mantra is the basic formula of tattva: tattva is the principle or source and origin of the subtle structural forms.

The third and final polarity is that of pada and bhuvana. This level of manifestation is known as that of apara (inferior) or

bheda (total difference between the vācaka and vācya) or sthūla (gross). Bhuvana is the universe as it appears to apprehending centres like ourselves. Pada is the actual formulation of that universe by mind reaction and speech.

The trika or triad on the $v\bar{a}caka$ side is known as $k\bar{a}l\bar{a}dhv\bar{a}$ i.e. of temporal order, and the trika or triad on $v\bar{a}cya$ side is known as $des\bar{a}dhv\bar{a}$ or of spatial order.

The sadadhvā may be arranged in the following tabular form:—

VACAKA OR SABDA

VACYA OR ARTHA

The subjective order; the	The objective	order; the
temporal order, phonematic	spatial order;	cosmogonic
manifestation.	manifestation.	
Para or abheda level.	Varņa	kalā
Parāpara or bhedābheda		•
or sūksma level.	Mantra	tattva
Apara or bheda or sthūla		
level.	pada	bhuvana

Of these, each preceding $adhv\bar{a}$ is $vy\bar{a}paka$ i.e., pervasive, inhering (in the succeeding one) and each succeeding $adhv\bar{a}$ is $vy\bar{a}pya$ i.e. capable of being pervaded by the preceding one. So there is $vy\bar{a}pyavy\bar{a}paka$ relationship among these.

2. The dhāraṇā or the yogic practice recommended here is that the yogī should practise the bhāvanā or imaginative contemplation of the succeeding gross (sthūla) adhvā being dissolved in the preceding subtle (sūkṣma) adhvā. The gross (sthūla) manifestation, viz., pada and bhuvana should be earnestly imagined as being dissolved in their preceding subtle (sūkṣma) origins, viz., mantra and tattva; mantra and tattva, the subtle adhvā, should in turn, be earnestly imagined as being dissolved in their preceding supreme (para) origin varna and kalā. Finally these should be imagined as being dissolved in parāvāka or parāśakti, and parāvāk in Siva i.e. cinmātra or vijñāna (pure consciousness) which alone is Bhairava or the ultimate Divine principle.

Kramaśah in the verse means step by step, i.e. the first step should consist of the practice of the bhāvanā of the sthūla or gross manifestation being dissolved into the subtle (sūksma) one. When by sufficient practice of this bhāvanā, the yogī is fully convinced that this solid seeming world (bhuvana) and gross speech (pada) are only an appearance of a much subtler process of mantra and tattva, he should take the next step which would consist of the bhāvanā of the subtle (sūksma) mantra and tattva as being dissolved into the supreme (para) aspects of varna, kalā, and so on.

When the yogi has sufficiently practised the bhāvanā of the dissolution of the entire manifestation into cit or vijñāna, he will attain to the plane of Bhairava and his manas or citta will be automatically dissolved into cit (pure consciousness). This is known as laya bhāvanā (creative contemplation pertaining to dissolution). This ascent to the Divine is known as āroha or adhyāroha krama, the process of ascent. The 13th sūtra of Pratyabhijñāhṛdayam expressly says that citta finally becomes citi. This is known as cittapralaya or the dissolution of the empirical individual mind into the Divine.

The difference between this dhāraṇā and dhāraṇā No. 30 in verse 54 consists in the fact that the dhāraṇā described in verse 54 leads the yogī only upto the subtle śakti where parā devī reveals Herself, but this leads the yogī upto the utmost plane of Siva where the individual mind completely dissolves into the universal consciousness. In verse 54, the aim was the realization of the Supreme Power that is the source of the gross manifestation of the universe. In verse 56, the emphasis is on the transformation of the individual consciousness by its dissolution into the universal Divine Consciousness (Manolaya or cittapralaya). So, this is Śāktopāya leading to Śāmbhava state.

[Dhāraṇā 34]

VERSE 57

ग्रस्य सर्वस्य विश्वस्य पर्यन्तेषु समन्ततः । अध्वप्रक्रियया तत्त्वं शैवं ध्यात्वा महोदयः ॥ ५७ ॥ Asya sarvasya viśvasya paryantesu samantatah / Adhvaprakriyayā tattvam śaivam dhyātvā mahodayah //57

TRANSLATION

If one meditates on the Saiva tattva¹ (which is the quintessence) of this entire universe on all sides and to its last limits by the technique of şaḍadhvā² he will experience great awakening.³

NOTES

- 1. Siva is both prakāśa and vimarśa, both the light of Consciousness and the consciousness or awareness of that consciousness. Saiva tattva is the svarūpa or essential nature of Siva. Meditating on Saiva tattva means meditating on the svarūpa (own form, essential nature) of Siva who is both prakāśa and vimarša.
- 2. The sadadhvā has two sides— Vācaka and vācya. The vācaka side—varņa, mantra and pada are an expression of prakāśa, the vācya side—kalā tattva, and bhuvana are an expression of vimarśa.

In the previous dhāraṇā No. 32 in verse 56, the technique of the saḍadhvā was used for tracing back the entire universe of subjects and objects to its source, the Central Reality. Here the technique of saḍadhvā is to be used for realizing the svarūpa or essential nature of this Central Reality. The technique of saḍadhvā is incomplete if it simply ends in re-integrating the universe to its source. It has still to realize the saiva tattva, the nature of the Central Reality which is both prakāsa and vimarsa in one and the source of both the vācaka and vācya of the saḍadhvā.

Again in dhāraṇā No. 30 (verse 54), the technique of tracing back the constitutive principles was used for ātmavyāpti, for the fusion of manifestation into the essential Self which, according to the Trika system, is a lower ideal. Ātmavyāpti emphasizes prakāśa which does not necessarily include the universe. In verse 57, the ideal of realization that is emphasized is Śiva-vyāpti, fusion into Śiva who is both prakāśa and vimarśa. It is the Reality that is inclusive of the universe. In this realization, the universe is not negated but seen sub specie eternitatis, under the

form of the Eternal, as an expression of the vimarsa aspect of Siva

3. This great awakening is the realization of the svarūpa or essential nature of Siva who is both prakāśa and vimarśa.

The difference between the previous dhāranā (in verse 56) and this one (verse 57) lies in the fact that in the previous dhāranā the dissolution of both the objective and subjective order was to be contemplated one by one successively (kramasah) i.e. first the dissolution of the gross into the subtle, and then of the subtle into the supreme, whereas in the present dhāranā (verse 57) the dissolution of the entire world (asya sarvasya viśvasya) has to be contemplated simultaneously and integrally into Siva tattva. As Sivopadhyaya puts it, Bhuvanādiadhvaparyantesu jagatah Sivāt vinā na kiñcit iti jagad rūpam tyaktvā, sivameva dhyāyato mahodayah svāt. The reality of this world is nothing apart from Siva. Therefore this world should be viewed not as the world (i.e. as something different from Siva) but as the modality of Siva. Therefore it is Siva alone who has to be contemplated on. Thus there will be mahodava i.e. great spiritual Awakening. This dhāraņā is Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraņā 35]

VERSE 58

विश्वमेतन्महादेवि शून्यभूतं विचिन्तयेत् । तत्नैव च मनो लीनं ततस्तल्लयभाजनम् ॥ ५८ ॥

Viśvam etan mahādevi śūnyabhūtam vicintayet / Tatraiva ca mano līnam tatas tallayabhājanam //58

TRANSLATION

O great goddess, the *yogi* should concentrate intensely on the idea that this universe is totally void. In that void, his mind would become absorbed. Then he becomes highly qualified for absorption i.e. his mind is absorbed in *śūnyātiśūnya*, the absolute void i.e. *Śiva*.

NOTES

This $dh\bar{a}ran\bar{a}$ is the first of a number of $dh\bar{a}ran\bar{a}s$ on $s\bar{u}nya$ (void) which will come later on in the book. This is $s\bar{a}ktop\bar{a}ya$ leading to $s\bar{a}mbhava$ state.

[Dhāraṇā 36]

VERSE 59

घटाविभाजने दृष्टिं भित्तीस्त्यक्त्वा विनिक्षिपेत् । तल्लयं तत्क्षणाद्गत्वा तल्लयात्तन्मयो भवेत् ॥ ५६ ॥

Ghaṭādibhājane dṛṣṭim bhittīs tyaktvā vinikṣipet / Tallayam tatkṣaṇād gatvā tallayāt tanmayo bhavet //59

TRANSLATION

A yogi should cast his eyes in the empty space inside a jar or any other object leaving aside the enclosing partitions. His mind will in an instant get absorbed in the empty space (inside the jar) When his mind is absorbed in that empty space, he should imagine that his mind is absorbed in a total void. He will then realize his identification with the Supreme.

NOTES

Casting one's gaze into the empty space inside a jar is a device for preparing the mind for getting absorbed in total void. When the mind is absorbed in the empty space of the jar, the aspirant should imagine that the empty space has extended into a total void. Thus his mind will be absorbed in the absolute void i.e. Siva.

This is Sāmbhava upāya.

[Dhāraṇā 37]

VERSE 60

निर्व क्षगिरिभित्त्यादि-देशे दृष्टि विनिक्षिपेत् । विलीने मानसे भावे वृत्तिक्षीणः प्रजायते ।। ६० ।। Nirvṛkṣagiribhittyādideśe dṛṣṭim vinikṣipet / Vilīne mānase bhāve Vṛttikṣīṇaḥ prajāyate //60

TRANSLATION

One should cast his gaze on a region in which there are no trees, on mountain, on high defensive wall ¹ His mental state being without any support will then dissolve and the fluctuations of his mind will cease.²

NOTES

- 1. The idea is that when the mind dwells on a vast vacant space, then being without the support of any definite concrete object, the mind gets absorbed in that void.
- 2. When the mind is absorbed in a vast open space, its vikalpas or thought-constructs come to a dead stop. That is the moment when the Light within makes its presence felt and the aspirant realizes that there is a deeper Reality than what is open to the senses.

Abhinavagupta quotes the first line of this verse in his Parātrimśikā (on p. 136) and confirms that, in such a moment, there is *Bhairavabodhānupraveśa* (entry into Bhairavaconsciousness).

This type of fixed gaze into vast vacant space without any thought-construct or objective support for the mind is known as $dr_stibandhanabh\bar{a}van\bar{a}$. As there is neither meditation nor japa (recitation of mantra), nor any meditation involved in this $dh\bar{a}ran\bar{a}$, this is $S\bar{a}mbhava\ up\bar{a}ya$.

[Dhāraņā 38]

VERSE 61

उभयोर्भावयोर्ज्ञाने ध्यात्वा मध्यं समाश्रयेत् । युगपच्च द्वयं त्यक्त्वा मध्ये तत्त्वं प्रकाशते ॥ ६९ ॥

Ubhayor bhāvayor jñāne dhyātvā madhyam samāśrayet / Yugapac ca dvayam tyaktvā madhye tattvam prakāśate //61

TRANSLATION

At the moment when one has perception or knowledge of two objects or ideas, one should simultaneously banish both perceptions or ideas and apprehending the gap or interval between the two, should mentally stick to it (i.e. the gap). In that gap will Reality flash forth suddenly.

NOTES

The reading jñātvā instead of dhyātvā has been adopted by Jayaratha in Tantrāloka I, p. 127. This reading gives better sense.

The above is $S\bar{a}kta$ $up\bar{a}ya$. Our mind is always caught up in perceptions or ideas. We are prisoners of our own ideas. Behind all the activities of the mind lies Reality which gives life to our mental activity. That Reality cannot be viewed as an object, for it is the Eternal Subject and ground of all experience. If we do not allow our mind to be carried away by the perceptions or ideas succeeding each other incessantly but rather let our mind dip in the gap between the two perceptions or ideas without thinking of any thing, we will, to our surprise, be bathed in that Reality which can never be an object of thought.

This is known as $nir\bar{a}lamba\ bh\bar{a}van\bar{a}$ or creative contemplation without any object as support for the mind. This verse has been quoted as an example of $nir\bar{a}lamba\ bh\bar{a}van\bar{a}$ in Netra Tantra (pt.I.p.201). This is also $S\bar{u}nya\ bh\bar{a}van\bar{a}$ —an example of the mind sounding its plummet in the depth of the void.

The sudden flash of Reality by this practice has been designated unmeşa or opening out in Spanda-Kārikā. Abandonment of the two perceptions or ideas that precede and succeed the gap is known as anālocana or non-observation. The two ideas have not to be pushed aside by effort but have to be abandoned by a smooth, gentle non-observation. This is a very important and unfailing dhāraṇā for the grasp of Reality or nature of Bhairaya.

[Dhāraņā 39]

VERSE 62

भावे त्यक्ते निरुद्धा चिन् नैव भावान्तरं व्रजेत् । तदा तन्मध्यभावेन विकसत्यित-भावना ।। ६२ ।।

Bhāve tyakte niruddhā cin naiva bhāvāntaram vrajet / Tadā tanmadhyabhāvena vikasatyati bhāvanā //62

TRANSLATION

When the mind of the aspirant that comes to quit one object is firmly restrained (niruddha) and does not move towards any other object, it comes to rest in a middle position between the two and through it (i.e. the middle position) is unfolded intensely the realization of pure consciousness in all its intensity.

NOTES

The previous dhāraṇā advises the aspirant to reject two positive objects, perceptions or thoughts (ubhayor bhāvayoḥ) and contemplate on the middle i.e. the gap between the two. In the present dhāraṇā, the aspirant is advised to contemplate on the middle or gap between one positive bhāva or object and another negative bhāva i.e. another bhāva which the aspirant has not allowed to arise in the mind. This is the main difference between the two dhāraṇās. The result is the same, viz.; the emergence of the essential Self or the nature of Bhairava.

Abhinavagupta refers to this in verse No. 84 in Tantrāloka pt. I

श्रात्मैव धर्मः इत्युक्तः शिवामृतपरिप्लुतः। प्रकाशावस्थितं ज्ञानं भावाभावादिमध्यतः॥

It is $\bar{a}tm\bar{a}$ (self) alone who is the essential nature, full of the ambrosia of Siva. The knowledge that one derives by contemplation on the middle between two objects or between one positive and another negative object abides in the light of the self.

The following commentary of Jayaratha leaves no room for doubt that the above verse of Abhinavagupta refers to the two dhāraṇās mentioned in Verse No. 61 and 62 of Vijñānabhairava.

"भावद्वयस्य भावाभाषयोर्वा प्रतीतिकाले मध्यं तद्द्वयावच्छेदहेतुं शून्यमुपलभ्य तद्भावाभावादि युगपत्त्यक्त्वा तत्नैव सावधानस्य परमोपेये शिवामृतपरिप्लुते परमात्मिन वृत्तिर्जायते इति''।।

"The middle state i.e. the gap between two positive objects or between one positive and another negative object is sūnya or void which is the ground of the determination of both. In him who apprehends that void and abandoning simultaneously both positive perceptions or positive and negative perceptions fixes his attențion on that alone arises that stability in the Highest Self (paramātmani) who is the highest objective and who is full of the ambrosia of Siva. In confirmation of the above explanation Jayaratha quotes the verses 61 and 62 of Vijñāna-bhairava.

Like the previous one, this dhāraṇā is also Śāktopāya.

The reading adopted by the text printed in the Kashmir Series is *bhāve nyakte*, which means 'when the mind is fixed on an object which was never seen previously like *Siva* with three eyes, *Viṣṇu* with four arms'. *Bhāve tyakte* is, however, a better and more authentic reading as is evident from Jayaratha's commentary quoted above.

[Dhāraṇā 40]

VERSE 63

सर्वं देहं चिन्मयं हि जगद्वा परिभावयेत् । युगपन्निर्विकल्पेन मनसा परमोदयः ॥ ६३ ॥

Sarvam deham cinmayam hi jagad vā paribhāvayet / Yugapan nirvikalpena manasā paramodayah //63.

TRANSLATION

When an aspirant contemplates with mind unwavering and free from all alternatives his whole body or the entire universe

simultaneously as of the nature of consciousness, he experiences. Supreme Awakening.

NOTES

There are two important conditions in this contemplation. Firstly, it should be done *nirvikalpena manasā*, with an unhesitating, unwavering mind free from all doubts and alternatives. Secondly, it should be yugapat i.e. simultaneously, in one sweep, not in succession, not in bits.

Paramodayah or the Supreme Awakening referred to means that he realizes that the entire universe is enveloped in Divine Light.

This is a Sākta upāya.

[Dhāraṇā 41]

VERSE 64

वायुद्धयस्य संघट्टाबन्तर्वा बहिरन्ततः । योगी समत्वविज्ञानसमुब्गमनभाजनम् ॥ ६४ ॥

Vāyudvayasya saṃghaṭṭād antarvā bahir antataḥ / Yogī samatvavijñānasamudgamanabhājanam // 64

TRANSLATION

By the fusion (samphația) of the two breaths, viz., prāṇa (expiration) rising inwardly in the centre and apāna (inspiration) rising externally in dvādaśānta, there arises finally a condition in which there is complete cessation of both whether in the centre or in the dvādaśānta. By meditating over that condition of void in which there is no feeling of either prāṇa or apāna, the yogī becomes so competent that there arises in him the intuitive experience of Equality (samatva-vijñāna-samudgamana)

NOTES

This is an Anava upāya leading to Sāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 42]

VERSE 65

सर्वं जगत्स्वदेहं वा स्वानन्दभरितं स्मरेत्। युगपन्स्वामृतेनेव परानन्दमयो भवेत्।। ६४।।

Sarvam jagat svadeham vā svānandabharitam smaret / Yugapat svāmṛtenaiva parānandamayo bhavet // 65.

TRANSLATION

The yogi should contemplate the entire universe or his own body simultaneously¹ in its totality as filled with his (essential, spiritual) bliss.² Then through his own ambrosia-like bliss,³ he will become identified with the supreme bliss.

NOTES

- 1. Simultaneously (yugapat) means 'with totality of attention,' in one sweep of attention, not in bits.
- 2. 'His own bliss' means 'his own essential spiritual or divine bliss' (cidānanda), not the pleasure derived from sense-objects.
- 3. The word *mrtena* or ambrosia points to the fact that there is no change in this bliss. It is eternal.

Kṣemarāja has quoted this verse in Siva-Sūtra vimaršinī at two places, in I, 18, and III, 39.

According to Svāmī Lakṣmaṇa Joo, the word 'vā' occurring in this verse should not be taken in the sense 'or' but in the sense of 'ca' i.e. 'and' (samuccaya). So the first line of the verse would mean 'The yogi should contemplate the entire universe and his body simultaneously in totality as filled with his spiritual bliss'.

This dhāraṇā is also Sāktopāya.

[Dhāraņā 43]

VERSE 66

कुहनेन प्रयोगेण सद्य एव मृगेक्षणे । समुदेति महानन्दो येन तत्त्वं प्रकाशते ॥ ६६ ॥ Kuhanena prayogeņa sadya eva mṛgekṣaṇe / Samudeti mahānando yena tattvam prakāśate // 66.

TRANSLATION

O gazzelle-eyed one, by the employment of magic, supreme delight arises (in the heart of the spectator) instantaneously. (In this condition of the mind), Reality manifests itself.

NOTES

When a spectator beholds some wonderful magical performance, his ordinary normal consciousness is raised to a plane where there is no distinction between subject and object, where it is freed of all thought-constructs and is filled with reverential awe, with mute wonder and ineffable joy. At that plane of consciousness is revealed the essential nature of *Bhairava*. This is only one example. When by contemplating on any scene—vast, awe-inspiring, deeply moving, the mind is thrown into ecstasy and mute wonder, it passes into *nirvikalpa* state, then that is the moment when suddenly and instantaneously Supreme Reality reveals itself.

This is an example of Sākta upāya.

According to Svāmī Lakṣmaṇa Joo, this verse can have another meaning also. The word 'kuhana' also means 'tickling the arm-pit'. So the verse would mean, "O gazelle-eyed one, by tickling the arm-pit, there occurs instantaneously a great joy. If one contemplates over the essential nature of joy, Reality manifests itself."

[Dhāraṇā 44]

VERSE 67

सर्वस्रोतोनिबन्धन प्राणशक्त्योर्ध्वया शनैः। पिपीलस्पर्शवेलायां प्रथते परमं सुखम् ॥ ६७ ॥

Sarvasrotonibandhena praņašaktyordhvayā šanaiķ / Pipīlasparšavelāyām prathate paramam sukham // 67

TRANSLATION

When by stopping the opening of all the senses the current of all sensory activity is stopped, the $pr\bar{a}na\dot{s}akti$ moves slowly upward (in the middle $n\bar{a}d\bar{i}$ or $susumn\bar{a}$ from $m\bar{u}l\bar{a}dh\bar{a}ra$ towards Brahmarandhra), then in the upward movement of $pr\bar{a}na\dot{s}akti$, there is felt a tingling sensation (at the various stations in the middle $n\bar{a}d\bar{i}$) like the one created by the movement of an ant (over the body). At the moment of that sensation, there ensues supreme delight.

NOTES

The main point in this dhāraṇā is that when prāṇaśakti moves upward, there is the awakening of Kuṇḍalinī which moves upward towards dvādaśānta i.e. towards Brahmarandhra. This slow and gradual movement of prāṇaśakti or of kuṇḍalinī gives a sensation like that of the movement of an ant over the body. This sensation at the time of the ant-like movement of prāṇaśakti is very pleasant.

Sivopādhyāya says that the upward movement of prāṇaśakti can be achieved by kumbhaka prāṇāyāma. He quotes Patañjali's Yoga-sūtras (II,49-50) which say that prāṇa can be made dīrgha-sūkṣma (prolonged and subtle) by kumbhaka prāṇāyāma (restraint of breath). This would be āṇava upāya. But Patañjali does not refer to Kuṇḍalinī yoga. Śivopādhyā's quotation from Patañjali in this context is irrelevant.

What the dhāraṇā actually means to say is that when the openings of all the senses are stopped and the mind is kept free of all thought-constructs (nirvikalpa) the prāṇaśakti, becomes active in the suṣumnā, and as the kuṇḍalinī rises slowly towards Brahmarandhra, one feels like the sensation of an ant creeping over the body. At that time, the yogī experiences the movement of kuṇḍalinī from one station to another and is overjoyed.

[Dhāraṇā 45]

VERSE 68

वहनेविषस्य मध्ये तु चित्तं सुखमयं क्षिपेत् । केवलं वायपूर्णं वा स्मरानन्देन युज्यते ॥ ६८ ॥ Vahner vişasya madhye tu cittam sukhamayam kşipet / Kevalam vāyupūrņam vā smarānandena yujyate // 68

TRANSLATION

One should throw (i.e. concentrate) the delightful *citta* in the middle of *vahni* and *vişa* bothways whether by itself or permeated by *vāyu* (*prāṇic breath*), one would then be joined to the bliss of sexual union.

NOTES

Vahni and vişa are technical terms of this yoga. Vahni stands for sankoca (contraction) by the entrance of prāṇa (in meḍhra-kanda which is near the root of the rectum), Viṣa connotes vikāsa or expansion. Vahni refers to adhaḥ kuṇḍalinī, and viṣa to ūrdhvakuṇḍalinī. Ūrdhva kuṇḍalinī is the condition when the prāṇa and apāna enter the suṣumnā and the kuṇḍalinī rises up. Kuṇḍalinī is a distinct śakti that lies folded up in three and a half valayas or folds in Mūlādhāra. When she rises from one-three-fourths of the folds, goes up through suṣumnā, crosses Lambika and pierces Brahmarandhra, she is known as Ūrdhva kuṇḍalinī, and this pervasion of hers is known as vikāsa or viṣa.

Adhaḥ kuṇḍalinī—Its field is from Lambika down to one-three-fourth of the folds of kuṇḍalinī lying folded in the mūlā-dhāra. Prāṇa goes down in adhaḥ kuṇḍalinī from Lambika towards mūlādhāra.

The entrance of prāṇa into adhaḥ kuṇḍalinī is saṅkoca or vahni; rising into ūrdhva kuṇḍalinī is vikāsa or viṣa. Vahnī is symbolic of prāṇa vāyu and viṣa of apāna vāyu. Entering into the root, middle and tip of adhaḥ kuṇḍalinī is known as vahnī or saṅkoca. Vahnī is derived from the root vah—to carry. Since prāṇa is carried down up to mūlādhāra in this state, it is called vahnī.

The word vi_sa does not mean poison here. It is derived from the root vi_s 'to pervade.' Vi_sa , therefore, refers to prasara or $vik\bar{a}sa$ (expansion).

When the prāṇa and apāna enter the susumnā, the citta or the individual consciousness should be stopped or suspended

between the vahni and visa or in other words between the adhah kundalini and the ūrdhva kundalini.

 $V\bar{a}yup\bar{u}rna$ or full of $v\bar{a}yu$ means that the *citta* should be restrained in such a way that $v\bar{a}yu$ may neither pass out through the nostrils nor through the male organ and the anus. *Citta* and $v\bar{a}yu$ are inter-connected. Restraint of the one brings about the restraint of the other.

Smarānanda or bliss of sexual union: When the citta can be restrained between the adhaḥ and ūrdhva kuṇḍalinī, one has the joy of sexual union. This is inverted union. Sexual union is external; this union is internal.

This dhāranā is Ānava upāva.

[Dhāraṇā 46]

VERSE 69

शक्तिसङ्गमसंभुग्ध-शक्त्यावेशावसानिकम् । यत्सुखं ब्रह्मतस्त्रयत्सुखं स्वाक्यमुच्यते ॥ ६६ ॥

Śaktisangamasamkṣubdhaśaktyāveśāvasānikam / Yat sukham brahmatattvasya tat sukham svākyam ucyate // 69

TRANSLATION

At the time of sexual intercourse with a woman, an absorption into her¹ is brought about by excitement, and the final delight that ensues at orgasm betokens the delight of Brahman. This delight is (in reality) that of one's own Self.

NOTES

1. This absorption is only symbolic of the absorption in the Divine Energy. This illustration has been given only to show that the highest delight ensues only at the disappearance of duality. Sivopādhyāya quotes a verse which clarifies the esoteric meaning of this union.

जायया संपरिष्वक्तो न बाह्यं वेद नान्तरम् । निदर्शनं श्रुतिः प्राह मूर्खस्तं मन्यते विधिम् ॥ "Just as being locked in embrace with a woman, one is totally dissolved in the feeling of one-ness (unity) and one loses all sense of anything external or internal, even so when the mind is dissolved in the Divine Energy, one loses all sense of duality and experiences the delight of unity-consciousness. The *Sruti* (scripture) speaks of the union with a woman only to illustrate the union with the Divine. It is only a fool who takes this illustration as an injunction for carnal pleasure.

2. The delight is that of one's own Self. It does not come from any external source. The woman is only an occasion for the manifestation of that delight.

This dhāraṇā is Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraņā 47]

VERSE 70

लेहनामन्थनाकोटै: स्त्रीसुखस्य भरात्स्मृतेः । शक्त्यभावेऽपि वेवेशि भवेदानन्दसंप्लवः ॥ ७० ॥

Lehanāmanthanākoṭaiḥ strīsukhasya bharāt smṛteḥ / Śaktyabhāve'pi deveśi bhaved ānandasamplavaḥ // 70

TRANSLATION

O goddess, even in the absence of a woman, there is a flood of delight, simply by the intensity of the memory of sexual pleasure in the form of kissing, embracing, pressing, etc.

NOTES

Since the sexual pleasure is obtained simply by memory even in the absence of a woman, it is evident that the delight is inherent within. It is this delight apart from any woman that one should meditate on in order to realize the bliss of the divine consciousness.

This dhāraṇā is Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraņā 48]

VERSE 71

आनन्दे महति प्राप्ते दृष्टे वा बान्धवे चिरात् । श्रानन्दमृद्गतं ध्यात्वा तल्लयस्तन्मना भवेत ॥ ७१ ॥ Änande mahati prāpte dṛṣṭe vā bāndhave cirāt / Ānandam udgatam dhyātvā tallayas tanmanā bhavet // 71

TRANSLATION

On the occasion of a great delight being obtained, or on the occasion of delight arising from seeing a friend or relative after a long time, one should meditate on the delight itself and become absorbed in it, then his mind will become identified with it.

NOTES

On the occasion of such great delight or intensive experience, one should lay hold of the source of such experience, viz, the *spanda* or the pure spiritual throb and meditate on it till his mind is deeply steeped in it. He will then become identified with the Spiritual Principle. Such an experience vanishes quickly, therefore, one should seize it mentally as soon as the experience occurs.

This dhāraṇā is Śāktopāya.

[Dhāranā 49]

VERSE 72

जग्धिपानकृतोल्लास-रसानन्दविजृम्भणात् । भावेयद्भरितावस्थां महानन्दस्ततो भवेत् ॥ ७२ ॥

Jagdhipānakṛtollāsarasānandavijṛmbhaṇāt / Bhāvayed bharitāvasthām mahānandas tato bhavet // 72

TRANSLATION

When one experiences the expansion of joy of savour arising from the pleasure of eating and drinking, one should meditate on the perfect condition of this joy, then there will be supreme delight.

NOTES

If the yogi meditates on the perfect condition of the joy that arises even from the satisfaction of physical needs, he will feel

that the source of this joy is also the divine *spanda*, and being absorbed in it, he will experience supreme spiritual bliss.

This dhāraṇā is also Sāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 50]

VERSE 73

गोतादिविषयास्वादा-समसौख्यैकतात्मनः । योगिनस्तन्मयत्वेन मनोरूढेस्तदात्मता ॥ ७३ ॥

Gītādiviṣayāsvādāsamasaukhyaikatātmanaḥ / Yoginas tanmayatvena manorūdhes tadātmatā // 73

TRANSLATION

When the yogi mentally becomes one with the incomparable joy of song and other objects, then of such a yogi, there is, because of the expansion of his mind, identity with that (i.e. with the incomparable joy) because he becomes one with it.

NOTES

In verses 69-73, Bhairava says that one can turn even a sensuous joy into a means of yoga. In the above verses examples of all sorts of sensuous joy have been given. Joy of sexual intercourse is an example of the pleasure of sparśa (contact); joy at the sight of a friend is an example of the pleasure of $r\bar{u}pa$ (visual perception); joy of delicious food is an example of rasa (taste); joy derived from song is an example of the pleasure of sound (śabda).

In each of these, the emphasis is on the meditation of the source of the joy which is spiritual. Leaving aside the various sensuous media, the aspirant should meditate on that fountain of all joy which only trickles in small drops in all the joys of life.

In verses 69-72, the examples given are only those of physical delight. In verses 73, the main example is of aesthetic rapture that one feels in listening to a melodious song. According to Saiva aesthetics, there can be aesthetic rapture only when the

person experiencing that rapture has *samid-viśrānti* i.e. when his mind is withdrawn from everything around him and reposes in his essential Self. Aesthetic delight is, therefore, a greater source of the experience of the spiritual Self.

This is Śāktopāya leading to Śāmbhava state.

[Dhāraṇā 51]

VERSE 74

यत्र यत्र मनस्तुष्टिर्मनस्तत्रैव धारयेत् । तत्र तत्र परानन्दस्वरूपं सम्प्रवर्तते ॥ ७४ ॥

Yatra yatra manas tustir manas tatraiva dhārayet / Tatra tatra parānandasvarūpam sampravartate // 74

TRANSLATION

Wherever the mind of the individual finds satisfaction¹ (without agitation), let it be concentrated on that. In every such case the true nature of the highest bliss will manifest itself.²

NOTES

- 1. Tusti, lit., satisfaction indicates deep, moving joy, not agitation of the mind. Tusti refers to that deep delight in which (1) one forgets every thing external, in which all thought-constructs (vikalpas) disappear (2) and in which there is no agitation (ksobha) in the mind.
- 2. One has to plunge in the source of the delight. One will then find that it is the Divine, the Essential Self of all.

This is Sāktopāya.

[Dhāraņā 52]

VERSE 75

ग्रनागतायां निद्रायां प्रणष्टे बाह्य गोचरे । सावस्था मनसा गम्या परा देवी प्रकाशते ॥ ७४ ॥

Anāgatāyām nidrāyām praņaste bāhyagocare / Sāvasthā manasā gamyā parā devī prakāšate // 75

TRANSLATION

When sleep has not yet fully appeared i.e. when one is about to fall asleep, and all the external objects (though present) have faded out of sight¹ then the state (between sleep and waking) is one on which one should concentrate. In that state the Supreme Goddess will reveal Herself.²

NOTES

- 1. The intermediate state between sleep and waking is the *nirvikalpa* state, i. e. a state in which all thought-constructs have disappeared. This is the *turtya* or transcendental state of consciousness.
- 2. By concentrating on this thought-free state of consciousness, one will have an experience of the essential nature of Self which transcends all thought-constructs. Thus one will have an experience of the divine nature. It is this Divine nature which has been called *parā devī*, the Supreme Goddess.

This is also Sāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 53]

VERSE 76

तेजसा सूर्यदीपादेराकाशे शबलीकृते । दृष्टिनिवेश्या तत्रैव स्वात्मरूपं प्रकाशते ॥ ७६ ॥

Tejasā sūryadīpāderākāśe śabalīkṛte / Dṛṣtir niveśyā tatraiva svātmarūpam prakāśate // 76

TRANSLATION

One should fix one's gaze on a portion of the space that appears variegated with the rays of the sun, lamp, etc. At that very place, the nature of one's essential Self will manifest itself.²

NOTES

1. Etcetera includes moon with whose light the sky appears variegated at night.

2. Under such circumstances, the *yogi* casts off the limitation of the objective consciousness and experiences the infinity of the spiritual consciousness.

This is Anava upāya.

[Dhāraṇā 54]

VERSE 77

करङ्किण्या क्रोधनया भैरव्या लेलिहानया। खेचर्या दुष्टिकाले च परावाप्ति: प्रकाशते।। ७७।।

Karankinyā krodhanayā bhairavyā lelihānayā / Khecaryā drstikāle ca parāvāptih prakāsate // 77

TRANSLATION

At the moment of the (intuitive) perception (of the universe), there is manifested the supreme attainment through the Karan-kiṇi, Krodhanā, Bhairavi, Lelihānā and Khecarī mudrās.

NOTES

Dṛṣṭi-kāle is explained by Svāmī Lakṣmaṇa Joo as 'on the occasion of the yogic practice.' Mudrā (posture) is a technical term meaning a particular disposition and control of the organs of the body as a help in concentration. It is called mudrā because it gives the joy of spiritual consciousness.

Karankini mudrā is so-called, because by it the yogī views the world as mere karanka or skeleton. It views the physical body as dissolved in the highest ether. It is the mudrā of jñāna-sid-dhas i.e. of those who have become perfect in jñāna or spiritual insight.

Krodhanā is a mudrā expressive of krodha or anger. It assumes a tense, tight posture. It gathers up all the twentyfour tattvas from the earth upto prakṛti into the corpus of mantra. It is the mudrā of mantra-siddhas i.e. of those who have become perfect in mantra.

Bhairavī mudrā consists in keeping the eyes fixed externally without blinking but making the gaze turned towards the inner Reality.

It withdraws everything into the inner Self, and is the *mudrā* of the *melāpasiddhas*. *Melāpa* means the 'supernatural power of the union of the energies of the various organs'. It also means the meeting of the *siddhas* and *Yoginīs*. Those who have become perfect in this matter are known as *Melāpa-siddhas*.

Lelihānā is the mudrā in which the yogī tastes the entire universe in his nature of essential I-consciousness. It is the mudrā of the \hat{Sakta} -siddhas.

Khecari literally means that which moves in the sky or empty space. Kha or 'empty-space' is a symbol of consciousness. There are four kinds of Khecari mudrā. One kind is the mudrā referred to in Haṭha-yoga-pradīpikā. It consists in turning the tongue backward towards the palate inside the cranium. The second kind is the one described by Kṣemarāja in Śiva-Śūtra-vimarśini under sūtra 5 of the 2nd section.

"A yogi should be seated in the padmāsana (lotus posture) erect like a stick and should then fix his mind on the navel and should lead the mind upto kha-trayas or the three śaktis (śakti, vyāpini, and samanā), situated in the space in the head. Holding the mind in that state, he should move it forward with the above triad. Putting himself in this condition, the great yogi acquires movement in the head."

The third kind of *khecarī* is as described in *Viveka-mārtaṇḍa*. 'The tongue should be turned back inside the cranium. The gaze should be directed towards the centre in between the eye-brows'.

The fourth or the highest kind of *Khecarī mudrā* is that state in which the *yogī* remains in Śiva-consciousness all the while, in which his consciousness moves in all beings.

This is the mudrā of the Sāmbhava-siddhas.

This dhāraṇā is Śāmbhava upāya.

[Dhāraṇā 55]

VERSE 78

मृद्वासने स्फिजैकेन हस्तपादौ निराश्रयम् । निधाय तत्प्रसङ गेन परा पूर्णा मतिर्भवेत् ।। ७८ ।। Mṛdvāsane sphijaikena hastapādau nirāśrayam / Nidhāya tatprasaṅgena parā pūrņā matirbhavet // 78

TRANSLATION

The aspirant should seat himself on a soft (cushioned) seat, placing only one of the buttocks on the seat and leaving the hands and the feet without any support. By maintaining himself in this position, his intelligence will become highly sāttvika and endowed with plenitude.²

NOTES

- 1. He should sit in a very relaxed position.
- 2. His mind will acquire perfect ease in this position and therefore rajas (agitation of the mind) and tamas (cloth) will disappear. His mind will experience perfect equilibrium (sattva).

This is an Anava upāya.

[Dhāraņā 56]

VERSE 79

उपविश्यासने सम्यक् बाह् कृत्वार्धकु श्वितौ । कक्षव्योम्नि मनः कुर्वन् शममायाति तल्लयात् ॥ ७६ ॥

Upaviśyāsane samyag bāhū kṛtvārdhakuñcitau / Kakṣavyomni manaḥ kurvan śamam āyāti tallayāt // 79

TRANSLATION

Sitting comfortably on his seat and placing the two arms in the form of an arch overhead, the aspirant should fix his gaze in the arm-pits. As the mind gets absorbed in that posture of repose, it will experience great peace.

NOTES

This posture has been recommended for making the mind at ease. In this posture, one feels great peace. This is an Aṇava upāya.

[Dhāraṇā 57]

VERSE 80

स्थूलरूपस्य भावस्य स्तब्धां दृष्टिं निपात्य च । ग्रचिरेण निराधारं मनः कृत्वा शिवं व्रजेत् ॥ ५० ॥

Sthūlarūpasya bhāvasya¹ stabdhām dṛṣṭim nipātya ca / Acirena nirādhāram manaḥ kṛtvā śivam vrajet // 80

TRANSLATION

Having fixed his gaze without blinking on a gross object, (and directing his attention inward), and thus making his mind free of all prop² of thought-constructs, the aspirant acquires the state of Siva without delay.

NOTES

- 1. The word *upari* meaning 'on' is understood after *bhāv-asya*. So this means fixing one's gaze on a gross object.
- 2. Nirādhāra or without a prop means free of all thought constructs (vikalpas). It is these vikalpas that serve as a prop for the mind.

This is Bhairavī mudrā and the upāya is Sāmbhava.

[Dhāraņā 58]

VERSE 81

मध्यजिह्वे स्फारितास्ये मध्ये निक्षिप्य चेतनाम् । होच्चारं मनसा कुर्वस्ततः शान्ते प्रलीयते ॥ ८९ ॥

Madhyajihve sphāritāsye madhye niksipya cetanām / Hoccāram manasā kurvams tatah śānte pralīyate // 81

TRANSLATION

If one maintains the mouth widely open, keeping the inverted tongue at the centre¹ and fixing the mind in the middle of the open mouth, and voices vowel-less ha mentally, he will be dissolved in peace.

NOTES

1. This refers to *Khecarī mudrā* which is described in the following way in Vivekamārtanda:

कपालकुहरे जिह्वा प्रविष्टा विपरीतगा । भ्रुवोरन्तर्गता दृष्टिर्मुद्रा भवति खेचरी ॥

When the inverted tongue is made to enter the cavity of the cranium touching the palate and the gaze is fixed between the eye-brows, it is *khecarī mudrā*.

2. After effecting this $mudr\bar{a}$, one should keep his mind fixed on the middle of the open mouth.

Prāṇa goes on sounding hamsah inwardly automatically without cessation. When the tongue is inverted and stuck to the palate, the palatal sa cannot be pronounced: ha alone of the formula 'hamsa' remains. This ha has to be voiced in a vowelless manner. Since it is not possible to utter vowelless (anacka) ha physically, the dhāraṇā says that it should be uttered mentally. As the vowelless ha symbolizes prāṇaśakti, its mental repetition develops prāṇa śakti or madhya daśā and thus one attains the state of his essential Self and experiences peace.

This is Anava upāya.

[Dhāraṇā 59]

VERSE 82

म्रासने शयने स्थित्वा निराधारं विभावयन् । स्वदेहं मनसि क्षीणे, क्षणात् क्षीणाशयो भवेत् ॥ ५२ ॥

Āsane sayane sthitvā nirādhāram vibhāvayan / Svadeham, manasi kṣīṇe, kṣaṇāt kṣīṇāsayo bhavet // 82.

TRANSLATION

Seated on a (soft) seat or bed, one should contemplate one's body as without support. By this contemplation when all props of one's thought vanish i.e. when one's mind becomes free of thought-constructs, then in an instant, all his old (undesirable) mental dispositions (lying in the unconscious) will also vanish.

NOTES

Though seated on a soft seat or bed, the aspirant should contemplate with firm belief that his body is without the support of any seat or bed whatsoever. In this way his mind will become free of thought-constructs which act like props, and when his mind becomes thought-free, then his habitual tendencies of thought (vāsanās) lying in the unconscious will also vanish.

This is Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 60]

VERSE 83

चलासने स्थितस्याथ शर्नैर्वा देहचालनात्। प्रशान्ते मानसे भावे देवि दिव्योघमाप्नुयात्॥ ८३॥

Calāsane sthitasyātha śanair vā dehacālanāt / prašānte mānase bhāve devi divyaughamāpnuyāt // 83

TRANSLATION

O goddess, owing to the swinging of the body of a person seated on a moving vehicle or owing to self-caused swinging of his body slowly, his mental state becomes calmed. Then he attains divyaugha² and enjoys the bliss of supernal consciousness.

NOTES

- 1. If one is seated in a cart or on horse-back, or an elephant or in any other moving vehicle, then owing to the movement of the vehicle, his body begins to swing to and fro, or he may himself make his body swing. In such a condition, he experiences a peculiar kind of joy, and his mind becomes introverted. Owing to the introversion of the mind, he experiences great peace which may give him a taste of divine bliss.
- 2 The word augha literally means flood, stream. In the context of yoga, it means 'continuous tradition of wisdom'. Three kinds of augha are mentioned in the tantras—

Mānavaugha siddhaugha divyaugha.

The traditional jñāna (spiritual insight) obtained through human gurus (spiritual directors) is known as mānavaugha, that obtained through siddhas (perfect masters who have gone beyond human condition) is known as siddhaugha, and that obtained through devas (gods) is known as divyaugha.

This again is Sāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 61]

VERSE 84

आकाशं विमलं पश्यन् कृत्वा दृष्टिः निरन्तराम् । स्तब्धात्मा तत्क्षणाद्देवि भैरवं वपुराप्नुयात् ॥ ५४ ॥

Ākāśam vimalam paśyan krtvā drstim nirantarām / Stabdhātmā tatkṣaṇād devi bhairavam vapur āpnuyāt // 84

TRANSLATION

If one making himself thoroughly immobile beholds the pure (cloudless) sky² with fixed eyes,³ at that very moment, O goddess, he will acquire the nature of Bhairava.

NOTES

- 1. This means that the sense of the body should vanish and all thoughts and emotions should be completely arrested.
- 2. Looking at the sky has been recommended, because on account of the vastness of the sky, the beholder is apt to be lost in a sense of infinity.
 - 3. With fixed eyes means without blinking. This is $\hat{Sambhavopaya}$.

[Dhāraṇā 62]

VERSE 85

लीनं मूध्नि वियत्सर्वं भैरवत्वेन भावयेत् । तत्सर्वं भैरवाकार-तेजस्तत्त्वं समाविशेत् ॥ ८४ ॥

Līnam mūrdhni viyat sarvam bhairavatvena bhāvayet / Tat sarvam bhairavākāratejastattvam samāviśet // 85

TRANSLATION

The yogi should contemplate the entire open space (or sky) under the form of the essence of Bhairava and as dissolved in his head. Then the entire universe will be absorbed in the light of Bhairava.

NOTES

If the yogī by bhāvanā (creative contemplation) imagines the vast sky as expression of Bhairava and as being dissolved in the space inside his head, the space in his head will become the symbol of the infinity of Bhairava and he will feel that the entire universe is bathed in the Light of Bhairava.

This is Sāktopāya.

[Dhāraņā 63]

VERSE 86

किंचिज्ज्ञातं द्वैतदायि बाह्यालोकस्तमः पुनः । विश्वादि, भैरवं रूपं ज्ञात्वानन्तप्रकाशमत ॥ ८६ ॥

Kiñcij jñātam dvaitadāyi bāhyālokas tamah punah / Viśvādi bhairavam rūpam jñātvānantaprakāśabhrt // 86

TRANSLATION

When the yogi knows the three states of consciousness, viz. viśva (waking) in which there is limited knowledge productive of duality, (2) taijas (dream) in which there is perception of the impressions of the exterior, (3) prājña (deep sleep) in which it is all darkness as (only) the form of Bhairava¹ (bhairavam rūpam), he is then filled with the splendour of infinite consciousness.²

NOTES

1. As (only) the form of Bhairava means as the expression of the *turiya* or the fourth state of consciousness which is Bhairava.

2. In ordinary life, there is always subject-object duality. In the *turiya* or the fourth state of consciousness, the sense of duality disappears. It is the Light of the Essential Self or Bhairava. That is why it is said to be the splendour of infinite consciousness.

When the yog! knows all the three states as only the expression of the fourth state which is the state of Bhairava, he is filled with the Infinite Light of Bhairava.

This is Anava upāya leading to Sāmbhava state.

[Dhāraṇā 64]

VERSE 87

एवमेव दुनिशायां कृष्णपक्षागमे चिरम् । तैमिरं भावयन रूपं भैरवं रूपमेष्यति ॥ ८७ ॥

Evam eva durniśāyām kṛṣṇapakṣāgame ciram / Taimiram bhavayan rūpam bhairavam rūpam eṣyati // 87

TRANSLATION

In the same way, at (completely) dark night in the dark fortnight, by contemplating for long over the (terrible) circumambient darkness, the *yogi* will attain the nature of Bhairaya.

NOTES

Contemplation over darkness at dark night in the dark fortnight has been recommended, because in such darkness, distinct objects are not visible. So there is nothing to distract the attention.

When one contemplates over darkness for long, one is filled with a sense of awe and uncanny mystery and easily slips into the mystic consciousness. It is at such an hour that the Light of Bhairava makes its appearance and one acquires the nature of Bhairava.

This is bāhya timirabhāvanā or contemplation over external darkness with open eyes. This dhāraṇā pertains to Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 65]

VERSE 88

एवमेव निमील्यादौ नेत्रे कृष्णाभमग्रतः । प्रसार्यं भैरवं रूपं भावयंस्तन्मयो भवेत ॥ ८८ ॥

Evam eva nimīlyādau netre kṛṣṇābham agrataḥ / Prasārya bhairavaṃ rūpam bhāvayaṃs tanmayo bhavet //88

TRANSLATION

Similarly, (even during the absence of dark fortnight), the aspirant should at first contemplate over terrible darkness in front of him by closing his eyes, then later should contemplate over the dark, terrible form of Bhairava in front with eyes wide open. Thus will he become identified with Him.

NOTES

This verse points to the transition from nimilana to unmilana samādhi. If after the nimilana samādhi, the aspirant goes into unmilana samādhi i.e. contemplates over the form of Bhairava with eyes wide open, he will find his mind swallowed up in the nature of Bhairava and will realize his identity with Him.

This is Sāktopāya again.

[Dhāranā 66]

VERSE 89

यस्य कस्येन्द्रियस्यापि व्याघाताच्च निरोधतः । प्रविष्टस्याद्वये शुन्ये तत्नैवात्मा प्रकाशते ॥ ८६ ॥

Yasya kasyendriyasyāpi vyāghātāc ca nirodhatah / Pravistasyādvaye sūnye tatraivātmā prakāsate // 89

TRANSLATION

When some organ of sense is obstructed in its function by some external cause or in the natural course or by self-imposed device, then the aspirant becomes introverted, his mind is absorbed in

a void that transcends all duality and there itself his essential Self is revealed.

NOTES

As the particular organ of sense is unable to establish contact with the external world, there arises a feeling of vacuity in that organ. Then the aspirant becomes introverted. He gets absorbed in that void where the duality of subject and object does not exist, and forthwith the essential Self of the aspirant is revealed.

This dhāraṇā pertains to Sāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 67]

VERSE 90

अबिन्दुमविसर्गं च ग्रकारं जपतो महान्। उदेति देवि सहसा ज्ञानौघः परमेश्वरः॥ ६०॥

Abindum avisargam ca akāram japato mahān / Udeti devi sahasā jñānaughah parameśvarah // 90

TRANSLATION

If one recites the letter a without bindu or visarga then, O goddess, Parameśvara—a magnificent torrent of wisdom appears suddenly.

NOTES

Bindu in this context indicates the anusvāra or dot on a letter which is the symbol of nasal pronunciation. Visarga indicates two dots placed one upon the other immediately after a letter which symbolize the articulation of a letter with h sound. Thus π (a) with bindu would be π (am), and π (a) with visarga would be π : (ah).

In sounding 'a' with anusvāra i. e. as am there will be inhalation $(p\bar{u}raka)$ and in sounding 'a' with visarga i. e. as ah there will be exhalation (recaka). The above dhāraṇā says that the letter 'a' 'should be recited without a bindu i. e. without an anusvāra, and also without a visarga (without the h sound) i. e. neither

with inhalation nor with exhalation (neither with $p\bar{u}raka$ nor with recaka). This implies that the letter 'a' (π) should be recited in a kumbhaka state i.e. in a state of the retention of the breath as 'a' (π).

Svāmī Lakṣmaṇa Joo interprets kumbhakasthasya occurring in the commentary in a different way. According to him kumbhakasthasya here means cakitamudrāyām sthitasya i.e. in the posture of cakitamudrā. In this posture, the mouth is wide open and the tongue is held back. In this posture 'a' (अ) can neither be recited with anusvāra nor with visarga. The aspirant will be automatically compelled to contemplate over 'a' only mentally.

In sounding 'a' with anusvāra i.e. as am there will be inhalation ($p\bar{u}raka$, and in sounding 'a' with visarga i.e. as 'ah', there will be exhalation (recaka). The above dhāraṇā says that the letter \Im (a) should be recited without a bindu i.e. without an anusvāra, and also without a visarga (without the h sound) i.e. neither with inhalation nor with exhalation (neither with $p\bar{u}raka$, nor with recaka). This implies that the letter 'a' (\Im) should be recited in a kumbhaka state i.e. in a state of the retention of the breath as 'a' (\Im).

Why of all letters has particularly 'a' (π) been selected for recitation? The reason is firstly that the letter 'a' (π) is the initial letter of the alphabet; it is the source and origin of all other letters; it is neither generated out of any other letter, nor is it dissolved in any other letter. Secondly, it symbolizes anuttara the absolute, the state which is beyond description, the state in which Siva and Sakti are in indistinguishable unity. The recitation of 'a' (π), therefore, betokens the longing of the soul for Siva-Sakti-Samarasya (the state of the harmonious fusion of Siva-Sakti) a nostalgia for its ultimate source.

Thirdly 'a' ($\overline{\mathbf{w}}$) represents aham, the perfect I-consciousness of the Absolute. Therefore, the contemplation of a establishes one in the absolute I-consciousness of Siva.

Lastly the recitation of 'a' (w) without anusvāra or visarga in a kumbhaka state or in cakita mudrā makes the mind nirvikalpaka i.e. freed of all dichotomizing thought-constructs and suddenly in this state appears Parameśvara (the highest Lord), the flood of divine wisdom.

This is Anava upāya.

[Dhāraṇā 68]

VERSE 91

वर्णस्य सविसर्गस्य विसर्गान्तं चिति कुरु । निराधारेण चित्तेन स्पृशेदृबह्य सनातनम् ॥ ६१ ॥

Varņasya savisargasya visargāntam citim kuru / Nirādhāreņa cittena spṛśed brahma sanātanam // 91

TRANSLATION

When one fixes his mind freed of all props on the end of the visarga of a letter coupled with visarga, then (being completely introverted), he enters the eternal Brahman.

NOTES

Abhinavagupta says that visarga connotes the creative power of the Supreme:

श्रनुत्तरं परं धाम तदेवाकुलमुच्यते । विसर्गस्तस्य नाथस्य कौलिकी शक्तिरुच्यते ॥

(Tantrāloka, III, 143)

"Anuttara is the highest plane of Reality. That is known as akula. His state of manifestation or emanation (visarga) is the kauliki power kauliki śakti of the Supreme Lord.

Sivopādhyāya quotes another verse to show that *visarga* is the creative power of the Supreme and it is out of this *visarga* that the entire cosmos emerges:

श्रकुलस्य परा येयं कौलिकी शक्तिरुत्तमा । स एवायं विसर्गस्तु तस्मात् जातमिदं जगत् ॥

"The highest Sakti of Akula (siva) is known as Kauliki. The kauliki sakti is the same as visarga. It is from visarga that the entire world has emanated.

Visarga is represented in writing by two dots placed perpendicularly one upon the other immediately after a letter and in speech it is represented by the sound h. The sound h represents the creative energy.

Now when the aspirant fixes his mind on the end of the visarga which is the symbol of manifestation, his mind is detached from all manifestation and easily slips into the void. He is now steeped in the silence of Brahman.

This dhāraṇā starts in Āṇava and ends in Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 69]

VERSE 92

व्योमाकारं स्वमात्मानं ध्यायेद्दिग्भिरनावृतम् । निराश्रया चितिः शक्तिः स्वरूपं दर्शयेत्तदा ॥ ६२ ॥

Vyomākāram svam ātmānam dhyāyed digbhir anāvṛtam / Nirāśrayā citih śaktih svarūpam darśayet tadā // 92

TRANSLATION

When one concentrates on one's self in the form of a vast firmament, unlimited in any direction whatsoever¹, then the *citi* sakti freed of all props reveals² herself (which is the essential Self of the aspirant).

NOTES

- 1. One has to concentrate on one's Self as a vast sky unlimited by any form, adjunct or direction.
- 2. In such a frame of mind, the citi śakti—the divine power of consciousness is freed of all thought-constructs and shines in its nirvikalpa state which is the essential nature of Self. Thus the aspirant is established in his essential Self.

This is Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 70]

VERSE 93

किञ्चिदङ्गं विभिद्यादौ तीक्ष्णसूच्याविना ततः । तत्रैव चेतनां युक्त्वा भैरवे निर्मला गतिः ॥ ६३॥

Kiñcid angam vibhidyādau tīkṣṇasūcyādinā tataḥ / Tatraiva cetanām yuktvā bhairave nirmalā gatiḥ // 93

TRANSLATION

If one pierces at first any limb (of one's body) with sharp-pointed needle etcetera, and then concentrates on that very spot, then (owing to the intensity of one-pointed awareness) one has access to the pure nature of *Bhairava*.

NOTES

In intensity of attention whether due to pleasure or pain, there is one-pointedness of the mind and in that state the nature of the essential Self is revealed.

This dhāraṇā starts with Āṇava upāya and ends in Sāmbhava state.

[Dhāraṇā 71]

VERSE 94

चित्ताद्यन्तःकृतिर्नास्ति ममान्तर्भावयेदिति । विकल्पानामभावेन विकल्पेरुज्जितो भवेत ॥ ६४ ॥

Cittādyantaḥkṛtir nāsti mamāntar bhāvayed iti / Vikalpānām abhāvena vikalpair ujjhito bhavet // 94

TRANSLATION

One should contemplate thus: "Within me the inner psychic apparatus consisting of citta, etc. does not exist". In the absence of thought-constructs, he will be (completely) rid of all thought-constructs (vikalpas) and will abide as pure consciousness (suddha caitanya) which is his essential Self.

NOTES

When one becomes fully convinced by bhāvanā (contemplation) that he is not his psychic apparatus consisting of manas, buddhi, ahamkāra (mind, the ascertaining intellect, and the ego) with which he is always identified, then his mind ceases to form vikalpas (thought-constructs) and his essential nature which transcends all vikalpas is revealed.

This is Sāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 72]

VERSE 95

माया विमोहिनी नाम कलायाः कलनं स्थितम् । इत्याविधमं तत्त्वानां कलयन्न पृथग्भवेत् ॥ ६५ ॥

Māyā vimohinī nāma kalāyāḥ kalanam sthitam / Ityādidharmam tattvānām kalayan na pṛthag bhavet //95

TRANSLATION

"Māyā is delusive, the function of kalā is limited activity (of vidyā, it is limited knowledge, etc)," considering the functions of the various tattvas (constitutive principles) in this way, one does not remain separate any longer.

NOTES

Abhinavagupta thus defines Māyāśakti:

"Sarvathaiva svarūpam tirodhatte āvrņute vimohinī sā" I.P.VI.II.17.

"She veils the essential Self and thus proves delusive."

"भेदे त्वेकरसे भातेऽहन्तयानात्मनीक्षिते । शून्ये बुद्धौ शरीरे वा मायाशक्तिर्विजृम्भते ॥"

I.P.V.III. 1, 8

"The power of Māyā shows itself in manifesting undiluted diversity and in bringing about the identity of Self with the not-Self such as śūnya (void), buddni and the body."

The yogi fully understands that Māyā subjects every one to her charm. She brings about a sense of difference in life which is essentially one whole, and through her kañcukas (coverings). viz. kalā, vidyā, rāga, kāla, and niyati, effects limitation in respect of activity, knowledge, desire, time, causality and space.

Being fully aware of the limited functions of the *tattvas* and the delusive power of $M\bar{a}y\bar{a}$, the yogi does not lose sight of the wholeness of Reality and therefore, does not cut himself adrift

from it. Rather by *unmīlana samādhi*, he views the entire manifestation as the expression of *Siva* and is thus chockful of a deep sense of relatedness.

If the reading Kalayan $n\bar{a}$ prthag bhavet is adopted, the meaning would be "(such a) person $(n\bar{a})$ becomes isolated (prthak) and is established in his essential Self."

This is Sāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 73]

VERSE 96

न्नगितीच्छां समुत्पन्नामवलोक्य शमं नयेत् । यत एव समुद्भूता ततस्तत्रैव लीयते ॥ ६६ ॥

Jhagitīcchām samutpannām avalokya samam nayet / Yata eva samudbhūtā tatas tatraiva līyate // 96

TRANSLATION

Having observed a desire that has sprung up, the aspirant should put an end to it immediately. It will be absorbed in that very place from which it arose.

NOTES

When the mind of the aspirant becomes introverted, and he considers his essential Self as completely separate from desire which is only a play of the mind which is not-self, then desires dissolve in the mind even as waves rising on the surface of the sea dissolve in the sea itself.

If another desire arises, the best means of putting an end to the desire is to shift the attention from the desire to the underlying spiritual Reality, the creative moment between the two desires, known as *unmeşa*.

This is Sāktopāya leading to Sāmbhavopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 74]

VERSE 97

यदा ममेच्छा नोत्पन्ना ज्ञानं वा, कस्तदास्मि वै। तत्त्वतोऽहं तथाभृतस्तल्लीनस्तन्मना भवेत् ॥ ६७ ॥ Yadā mamecchā notpannā jñānam vā, kas tadāsmi vai / Tattvato'ham tathābhūtas tallīnas tanmanā bhavet // 97

TRANSLATION

When desire or knowledge (or activity) has not arisen in me, then what am I in that condition? In verity, I am (in that condition) that Reality itself (i.e. cidānanda or consciousness-bliss). (Therefore the aspirant should always contemplate "I am cidānanda or consciousness bliss"). Thus, he will be absorbed in that Reality (tallīnas) and will become identified with it (tanmanā).

NOTES

The desire, knowledge and activity of the ego are not the desire, knowledge and activity of the essential Self. When the aspirant realizes and practises the *bhāvanā* of the essential Self who is always pure consciousness-bliss, he will rise above his ego and will be dissolved in his essential Self.

This is Sāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 75]

VERSE 98

इच्छायामथवा ज्ञाने जाते चित्तं निवेशयत् । आत्मबुद्धयानन्यचेतास्ततस्तत्त्वार्थवर्शनम् ॥ ६८ ॥

Ichhāyām athavā jñāne jāte cittam nivešayet / Ātmabuddhyānanyacetās tatas tattvārthadaršanam // 98

TRANSLATION

When a desire or knowledge (or activity) appears, the aspirant should, with the mind withdrawn from all objects (of desire, knowledge, etc.) fix his mind on it (desire, knowledge, etc.) as the very Self, then he will have the realization of the essential Reality.

NOTES

When the mind is withdrawn from the object of desire, knowledge, etc. and is fixed on the desire, knowledge as the very Self, as a *sakti* of the divine, then the mind is rid of *vikalpas*, and the aspirant has the realization of Reality.

This is Sāmbhava upāya.

[Dhāraṇā 76]

VERSE 99

निर्निमित्तं भवेज्ज्ञानं निराधारं भ्रमात्मकम् । तत्त्वतः कस्यचिन्नैतदेवंभावी शिवः प्रिये ६६ ॥

Nirnimittam bhavej jñānam nirādhāram bhramātmakam / Tattvatah kasyacin naitad evambhāvī śivah priye // 99

TRANSLATION

All knowledge is without cause, without base and deceptive. From the point of view of absolute Reality, this knowledge does not belong to any person. When one is given wholly to this contemplation, then, O dear one, one becomes Siva.

NOTES

This bhāvanā is the device for entering the heart i.e. the mystic centre of reality. Abhinavagupta designates it as Sarvātmasankoca in Tantrāloka (V, 71) and Jayaratha in his commentary, quotes this verse as an example of sarvātma-sankoca. This consists in rejecting everything external and entering completely within oneself by means of nimīlana samādhi—'ecstasy with closed eyes.' The reality of every object is rejected and also its association with the subject (kasyacin naitad).

In this way, both jñātā (knower, subject) and jñeya (known, object) are rejected. Only jñāna or vijñāna remains which is Bhairava. Vijñāna is the base of everything subjective or objective and that is the sole Reality.

This is Sāktopāya.

[Dhāraņā 77]

VERSE 100

चिद्धर्मा सर्वदेहेषु विशेषो नास्ति कुवचित् । ग्रतश्च तन्मयं सर्वं भावयन्भवजिज्जनः ॥ १०० ॥

Ciddharmā sarvadeheşu višeşo nāsti kutracit / Atasca tanmayam sarvam bhāvayan bhavajij janaḥ // 100

TRANSLATION

The same Self characterized by consciousness is present in all the bodies; there is no difference in it anywhere. Therefore, a person realizing that everything (in essence) is the same (consciousness) triumphantly rises above transmigratory existence.

NOTES

Kṣemarāja has quoted this verse in his commentary on the first $s\bar{u}tra$ of $\bar{S}iva$ $s\bar{u}tras$ and has aptly pointed out that caitanya or consciousness does not mean simply $j\bar{n}\bar{a}na$ or knowledge but also $kriy\bar{a}$ or autonomous activity.

A person who realizes that the Self characterized by consciousness is the same in all from Sadāśiva down to the tiniest worm has become identified with that essential Self and acquires the consciousness of samatā (essential oneness). He is, therefore, liberated and is no longer subject to birth and death.

This is Sambhayopava.

[Dhāraṇā 78]

VERSE 101

कामकोधलोभमोहमदमात्सर्यगोचरे । बुद्धिं निस्तिमितां कृत्वा तत्तत्त्वमवशिष्यते ॥ १०१ ॥

Kāmakrodhalobhamohamadamātsaryagocare / Buddhim nistimitām kṛtvā tat tattvam avasisyate // 101

TRANSLATION

If one succeeds in immobilizing his mind (i.e. in making it

one-pointed) when he is under the sway of desire, anger, greed, infatuation, arrogance and envy, then the Reality underlying these states alone subsists.

NOTES

When an aspirant is under the domination of any strong emotion, he should dissociate his mind from the object of the emotion and concentrate deeply on the emotion itself, without either accepting it or rejecting it. He should withdraw his mind from everything external and turn it within even as a tortoise withdraws its limbs within its shell on the occasion of a great danger. When he is thus intensely introverted, the passion becomes calmed like a charmed snake; all vikalpas are shed like leaves in autumn. Such abrupt introversion puts the aspirant in contact with the infinite spiritual energy surging within known as spanda and then he is filled with the bliss of divine consciousness (cidānanda). This means is known as ātma-sankoca or śakti-sankoca. Thus even a strong passion may lead a cautious yogī to spiritual bliss.

This is Sāmbhavopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 79]

VERSE 102

इन्द्रजालमयं विश्वं व्यस्तं वा चित्रकर्मवत् । भ्रमद्वा ध्यायतः सर्वं पश्यतश्च सुखोद्गमः ॥ १०२ ॥

Indrajālamayam viśvam vyastam vā citrakarmavat /
Bhramad vā dhyāyataḥ sarvam paśyataśca sukhodgamaḥ //
102

TRANSLATION

If one perceives the cosmos as mere jugglery conjured up by some magician or as the configuration of a painting, or as illusory as the movement of trees, etc. (appearing to people seated on a moving boat), and contemplates deeply over this fact, then he will experience great happiness.

NOTES

Jayaratha, in his commentary on V. 71, in Tantrāloka, quotes this verse also as an example of *śarvātmasankoca*.

This is Sāktopāya.

[Dhāraņā 80]

VERSE 103

न चित्तं निक्षिपेद्दःखे न मुखे वा परिक्षिपेत् । भैरवि ज्ञायतां मध्ये किं तत्त्वमवशिष्यते ॥ १०३ ॥

Na cittam niksiped duhkhe na sukhe va pariksipet / Bhairavi, jñayatam madhye kim tattvam avasisyate // 103

TRANSLATION

Neither should one dwell on suffering nor on pleasure. O goddess Bhairavi, it should be known what Reality subsists in the middle of both (the opposites).

NOTES

Both pleasure and suffering are the characteristics of antah-karana or the inner psychic apparatus. That which is beyond the pair of opposites like suffering and pleasure, which abides unaffected by both, which witnesses both without being involved in them—that is Reality, that is the essential Self. One should concentrate on and be identified with that Reality.

This is Sāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 81]

VERSE 104

विहाय निजवेहास्थां सर्वत्रास्मीति भावयन् । दृढेन मनसा दृष्ट्या नान्येक्षिण्या सुखी भवेत् ॥ १०४ ॥

Vihāya nijadehāsthām sarvatrāsmīti bhāvayan / Dṛḍhena manasā dṛṣṭyā nānyekṣiṇyā sukhī bhavet // 104

TRANSLATION

After rejecting attachment to one's body, one should, with firm mind and with a vision which has no consideration for any thing else, contemplate thus, "I am everywhere". He will then enjoy (supernal) happiness.

NOTES

In this dhāranā, there are two main ideas, one negative and another positive. The negative one is, "I am not my body, nor am I confined to any particular place or time". The positive one is, "I am everywhere." By this practice, one becomes identified with Siva-śakti and acquires cosmic consciousness.

In verse hundred, one has to practise the *bhāvanā* of *cit* or consciousness in all bodies, in every form of existence. In the present *dhāraṇā*, one has to practise the expansion of his own consciousness in all forms of being.

Sivopādhyāya points out in his commentary a further difference between the idea contained in verse 100 and the present one. In the present verse, the *bhāvanā* recommended is sarvam idam aham—"All this is myself" which is the parāmarša or consciousness of sadāšiva or Išvara. In verse 100, it is cit or consciousness as such whose omnipresence has been emphasized. In other words, the plane referred to in verse 100 is that of Šiva, whereas the plane referred to in the present verse is that of Sadāšiva or Išvara.

This is Sāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 82]

VERSE 105

घटादौ यच्च विज्ञानिमच्छाद्यं वा ममान्तरे । नैव सर्वगतं जातं भावयन्निति सर्वगः ॥ १०५ ॥

Ghaṭādau yac ca vijñānam icchādyam vā, mamāntare / Naiva, sarvagatam jātam bhāvayan iti sarvagaḥ // 105

TRANSLATION

[&]quot;Knowledge, desire, etc. do not appear only within me, they

appear everywhere in jars and other objects." Contemplating thus, one becomes all-pervasive.

NOTES

In this verse, $icch\bar{a}$ or desire has reference to action. This verse points out the fact that $j\bar{n}\bar{a}na$ and $kriy\bar{a}$ are not the monopoly only of the human being. They are universal i.e. common to everything in the universe. This $dh\bar{a}ran\bar{a}$ suggests that if one contemplates over the fact of knowledge and desire being common to every existent in the universe, he will acquire the consciousness of unity. Man usually thinks that there is nothing common between him and a jar or a tree, but if he comes to realize that $j\bar{n}\bar{a}na$ and $kriy\bar{a}$ are the common characteristics of all manifestation, that all are co-sharers of this divine gift, he will shed his insularity and feel his kinship with all.

This dhāraņā is Śāktopāya.

As Abhinavagupta puts it in Isvarapratyabhijñavimarsinī "प्रकाश एवास्ति स्वात्मनः स्वपरात्मिभः"

(I.P.V.I.1.5)

"It is one and the same Self that shines as one's own self as well as selves of others."

And in this connexion, he quotes the following verse of Somānanda from Śivadrsfi:

"घटो मदात्मना वेत्ति वेद्म्यहं च घटात्मना । सदाशिवात्मना वेद्यि स वा वेत्ति मदात्मना ।। नाना भावै: स्वमात्मानं जानन्नास्ते स्वयं शिवः" ।

"The jar (is one with myself at the time of my desire to know and therefore) knows as one with myself. I am one with the jar in knowing. I know as Sadāśiva and Sadāśiva knows as myself. It is Śiva alone who abides knowing Himself through all the existents."

After this quotation, Abhinavagupta makes the following concluding remarks:

"तदैवं येषां तार्किकप्रवादपांसुपातधसरीभावो न वृत्तोऽस्मिन् संवेदनपथे, ते इयतैव ग्रात्मानमीश्वरं विद्वांसो घटशरीरप्राणसुखतदभावान तत्नैव निमज्जयन्त ईश्वरसमाविष्टा एव भवन्ति"। 'Thus those who have not been altogether soile 1 by the dust of the chatter of logicians in the matter of this knowledge get absorbed in *Iśvara* (the Divine) when they realize through the above the identity of the individual Self with *Iśvara* (the Divine) and merge everything such as jar, body, prāṇa, pleasure and even their non-being in Him."

[The verse 106 does not contain any separate dhāraṇā. This only gives the special characteristic of a Yogī and re-inforces the idea contained in the previous dhāraṇā.]

VERSE 106

प्राह्मप्राहकसंवित्तिः सामान्या सदेहिर्वनाम् । योगिनां तु विशेषोऽस्ति संबन्धे सावधानता ॥ १०६ ॥

Grāhyagrāhakasamvittih sāmānyā sarvadehinām / Yoginām tu višeso'sti sambandhe sāvadhānatā // 106

TRANSLATION

The consciousness of object and subject is common to all the embodied ones. The *yogīs* have, however, this distinction that they are mindful of this relation.

NOTES

The object is always related to the subject. Without this relation to the subject, there is no such thing as an object. Ordinary people get lost in the object; they forget the Self, the knower. The real knower is the witnessing awareness from which the subject arises and in which it rests. The yogī is, however, always mindful of that witnessing awareness which alone is the subject of every thing, which is always a subject and never an object.

[Dhāraṇā 83] VERSE 107

स्ववदन्यशरीरेऽपि संवित्तिमनुभावयेत् । अपेक्षां स्वशरीरस्य त्यकृत्वा व्यापी दिनैर्भवेत् ॥ १०७ ॥ Svavad anyaśarīre'pi samvittim anubhāvayet / Apekṣām svaśarīrasya tyaktvā vyāpī dinair bhavet // 107

TRANSLATION

One should, leaving aside the need of his own body (in other cases), contemplate that the (same) consciousness is present in other bodies as in his own. Thus he will become all-pervasive in a few days.

NOTES

A body is not necessary for thinking or for consciousness. Everybody has an experience of consciousness apart from the body. In dream, one has consciousness apart from the gross body; in deep sleep, one has consciousness apart from the subtle body (sūksma-śarīra); in the fourth state of experience (turīya) one has consciousness apart from the causal body (kāraṇa śarīra). So it is clear that a body is not a necessary medium for consciousness. Knowing this from his personal experience, the aspirant should contemplate that his consciousness is not confined to his own body, but is all-pervasive. Thus he will realize the all-pervasiveness of consciousness which is the nature of Bhairava.

This is Sāktopāya.

[Dhāraņā 84]

VERSE 108

निराधारं मनः कृत्वा विकल्पान्न विकल्पयेत् । तदात्मपरमात्मत्वे भैरवो मृगलोचने ॥ १०८ ॥

Nirādhāram manah kṛtvā vikalpān na vikalpayet / Tadātmaparamātmatve bhairavo mṛgalocane // 108

TRANSLATION

Having freed the mind of all supports, one should refrain from all thought-constructs. Then, O gazelle-eyed one, there will be the state of *Bhairava* in the Self that has become the absolute Self.

NOTES

- 1. 'All supports' includes both external support such as perception of objects and internal support such as imagination, fancies, concepts, pleasure, pain, etc.
- 2. He should be completely rid of Vikalpas. Savikalpa (activity of mind with thought-constructs) is the state of the psychological individual or the empirical self; nirvikalpa (activity of consciousness without dichotomising thought-constructs) is the state of the spiritual Self, the witnessing Consciousness of all the states.

This is Sāmbhavopāya.

[Dhāraņā 85]

VERSE 109

सर्वज्ञः सर्वकर्ता च व्यापकः परमेश्वरः। स एवाहं शैवधर्मा इति बाढ्यांदभवेच्छिवः॥ १०६॥

Sarvajñah sarvakartā ca vyāpakah paramesvarah / Sa evāham saivadharmā iti dārḍhyāc chivo bhavet // 109

TRANSLATION

The Highest Lord is Omniscient, omnipotent, and omnipresent. "Since I have the attributes of Siva, I am the same as the Highest Lord." With this firm conviction, one becomes Siva.

NOTES

This is the dhāraṇā of the first phase of pratyabhijñā or recognition. Man is Siva already in essence. The essential Reality in him has put on the mask of jiva. When the jiva intensely recognizes his essential Reality, the mask is thrown off. The stage of vilaya or veiling disappears; anugraha (grace) is operative now, and the jiva becomes Siva (that he was in reality).

This is Sākta upāya.

[Dhāraņā 86]

VERSE 110

जलस्येवोर्मयो वह्नेर्ज्वालाभङग्यः प्रभा रवेः । मर्मेव भैरवस्येता विश्वभङ्ग्यो विभेविताः ॥ ११०॥

Jalasyevormayo vahner jväläbhangyah prabhā raveh / Mamaiva bhairavasyaitā viśvabhangyo vibheditāh // 110

TRANSLATION

Just as waves arise from water, flames from fire, rays from the sun, even so the waves (variegated aspects) of the universe have arisen in differentiated forms from me i.e. Bhairava.

NOTES

This is the dhāraṇā of the second phase of pratyabhijñā. The first phase of pratyabhijñā (recognition) consists in recognizing the jīva (the empirical self) as Śiva, the identity of the individual Self with the Universal Self. The dhāraṇā of this phase has been given in the previous verse (109). The second phase consists in recognizing the fact that this glory of manifestation is mine. This consists in recognizing the identity of the universe with the Self. The present verse gives the dhāraṇā for this recognition.

This is also Sāktopāva.

[Dhāraṇā 87]

VERSE 111

भ्रान्त्वा भ्रान्त्वा शरीरेण त्वरितं भृवि पातनात् । क्षोभशक्तिविरामेण परा संजायते दशा ॥ १९१ ॥

Bhrāntvā bhrāntvā śarīreņa tvaritam bhuvi pātanāt / Ksobhaśaktivirāmeņa parā samjāyate daśā // 111

TRANSLATION

When one whirls his body round and round and falls down

swiftly on the earth, then on the cessation of the energy of commotion, there appears supreme spiritual condition.

[Dhāraņā 88]

VERSE 112

म्राधारेष्वथवाऽशक्त्याऽज्ञानाच्चित्तलयेन वा । जातशक्तिसमावेश-क्षोभान्ते भैरवं वपुः ॥ ११२ ॥

Ādhāreşv athavā' śaktyā'jñānāccittalayena vā / Jātaśaktisamāveśaksobhānte bhairavam vapuḥ // 112

TRANSLATION

If on account of lack of power to apprehend objects of knowledge or on account of (sheer) ignorance, there is dissolution of mind leading to absorption in (anāśrita śakti), then at the end of the cessation of commotion brought about by that absorption, there appears the form of *Bhairava* (i.e. His essential nature) 112.

NOTES ON 111 & 112

Both of these verses refer to the condition of mind at the end of some intense commotion. Verse 111 refers to a state of mind brought about by commotion set up by physical condition. Verse 112 refers to a state of mind brought about by commotion set up by intellectual impasse.

When there is a deep stirring of the mind either by some physical condition, or by some obstinate questioning or doubt, then after the momentary commotion has ceased, the normal mind is completely stilled; vikalpas (thought-constructs) are laid to rest, and there is an invasion of truth from a higher plane of consciousness. At such a moment is revealed the essential nature of Bhairava.

The Dhāraṇā in 111 is Sāmbhavopāya, that in 112 is Sāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 89]

VERSES 113-114

संप्रदायिममं देवि शृणु सम्यग्वदाम्यहम् । कैवल्यं जायते सद्यो नेत्रयोः स्तब्धमात्रयोः ॥ १९३॥ संकोचं कर्णयोः कृत्वा ह्यधोद्वारे तथैव च । श्रनच्कमहलं ध्यायिन्वशेद्बह्म सनातनम् ॥ ११४॥

Sampradāyam imam devi ṣṛṇu samyag vadāmyaham / Kaivalyam jāyate sadyo netrayoh stabdhamātrayoh // 113 Samkocam karṇayoh kṛtvā hy adhodvāre tathaiva ca / Anackam ahalam dhyāyan višed brahma sanātanam // 114

TRANSLATION

O goddess, listen, I am going to tell you this mystic tradition in its entirety. If the eyes are fixed without blinking (on the reality within), isolation (kaivalya) will occur immediately. 113.

Contracting the openings of the ears and similarly the openings of the anus and penis(and then), meditating on (the interior, impactless sound—anāhata dhvani) without vowel and without consonant, one enters the eternal Brahman. 114

NOTES

Stabdhamātrayoḥ netrayoḥ refers to Bhairavī or Bhairava mudrā in which the eyes are open outside without blinking, but the attention is turned on the Reality within. In such a state one is freed of all vikalpas (thought-constructs) and is identified with Siva.

Kṣemarāja has quoted this verse in his Udyota commentary on Svacchanda Tantra (vol. II.p. 283), and interprets it in the following way:

"निर्लक्ष्यस्तब्धद्ष्टिबन्धः शान्तो विगलिताभिलाषप्रक्षीणसकलविकल्पजालः।"

"Rejecting the sight of the external world by *Bhairavī mudrā*, the aspirant enjoys peace inasmuch as his desires are abolished and the entire net-work of *vikalpas* is destroyed."

It should be borne in mind that the kaivalya (isolation) recommended by the non-dualistic Saiva philosophy is different

from the one advocated by Sānkhya yoga. In accordance with its dualistic standpoint, Sānkhya-Yoga believes that there is nothing common between purusa and prakṛti, and, therefore, kaivalya, according to it, means complete isolation from Prakṛti, and, hence, from the universe. In Saiva philosophy, it means the disappearance of the externality of the world and its contraction in Siva with whom the experient is identified in Kaivalya.

The imperceptible, inaudible, unstruck sound without a vowel or consonant would be πi i.e. the bindu (dot) only minus the vowel 'a'. The bindu by itself represents Siva. The inaudible sound without consonant or vowel would be pure visarga πi ; i.e. the visarga without 'a'. This pure visarga represents sakti. Since the interior sound being anāhata cannot be heard and being without vowel or consonant cannot be uttered, it can only be meditated upon. Since bindu, without vowel or consonant represents Siva, this particular meditation is meant to assist the jiva (the empirical soul) to return to Siva.

By the above practice, the yogt enters brahma sanātanam i.e. the Sabdabrahman who, as the origin of all sound and therefore of all manifestation, is eternal and above all difference and manifestation. By practising the above $dh\bar{a}ran\bar{a}$, the yogt acquires wonderful vitality which enables him to enter Brahman who represents the union of Siva and Sakti and thus of $\bar{a}nanda$ (supreme bliss) and $sv\bar{a}tantrya$ (supreme autonomy). This is what Abhinavagupta says in parātriṃśikā:

parabrahmamaya-śiva-śakti-samghaţţānandasvātantryasṛṣţiparā-bhaţţārikārupe'nupraveśaḥ (p. 50)

The dhāraṇā in 113-114 is of Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraņā 90]

VERSE 115

कूपादिके महागर्ते स्थित्वोपरि निरीक्षणात् । अविकल्पमतेः सम्यक् सद्यश्चित्तलयः स्फुटम् ॥ ११५ ।

Kūpādike mahāgarte sthitvopari nirīkṣaṇāt / Avikalpamateh samyak sadyas cittalayah sphutam // 115

TRANSLATION

If one stands above a very deep well, etc., and fixes his eyes (on the space inside the well without blinking) his understanding becomes freed of *vikalpas* (thought-constructs) completely, and immediately he definitely experiences dissolution of mind.

NOTES

If the yogt fixes his gaze (without the blinking of the eyes) for a long time on the space inside a deep well or on the summit of a mountain, he feels giddiness and has a sense of fear. In this state, spanda or the inner dynamic Reality throws him off his normal consciousness and if he has already developed mati or intuitive understanding by pure living, it is freed of vikalpas and in an instant, his normal consciousness is dissolved in a consciousness of higher dimension, and he experiences surpassing peace.

This is Sāmbhava upāya.

[Dhāraņā 91]

VERSE 116

यत्र यत्र मनो याति बाह्ये वाभ्यन्तरेऽपि वा । तत्र तत्र शिवावस्था व्यापकत्वात्कव यास्यति ॥ ११६ ॥

Yatra yatra mano yati bahye vabhyantare'pi va / Tatra tatra sivayastha vyapakatvat kva yasyati // 116

TRANSLATION

Wherever the mind goes whether towards the exterior or towards the interior, everywhere there is the state of *Siva*. Since *Siva* is omnipresent, where can the mind go (to avoid Him).

NOTES

This verse has two aspects, one metaphysical, the other mystic. The metaphysical aspect maintains that everything in the universe-subjective or objective is Siva. The mystic aspect says

that since everything is Siva, the aspirant need not be perturbed if he is unable to concentrate on some mysterious Universal Reality. Whatever attracts the mind, whether it is something external like a jar or some colour like blue, yellow, etc. or whether it is something internal—an emotion, a thought, let that be taken as Siva with full conviction and be made an object of meditation. The result will be surprizing. The particular object or emotion or thought being meditated upon as Siva can no longer stand out as something different from Siva, something isolated from the Universal stream of consciousness but is bound to appear as that Universal Consciousness itself in that particular aspect. It will thus drive away from the mind of the aspirant all selfish and sensuous desire, it will free his mind of useless vikalpas (thought-constructs) and will ensure his entry into the divine consciousness.

This is Śāktopāya.

The same teaching has been emphasized in Spandakārikā (II, 3, 4, 5).

[Dhāraņā 92]

VERSE 117

यत्र यत्नाक्षमार्गेण चैतन्यं व्यज्यते विभोः । तस्य तन्मात्रधर्मित्वाच्चिल्लयाद्भरितात्मता ॥ १९७॥

Yatra yatrākṣamārgeṇa caitanyam vyajyate vibhoḥ / Tasya tanmātradharmitvāc cillayād bharitātmatā // 117

TRANSLATION

On every occasion that the consciousness of the Omnipresent Reality (caitanyam vibhoḥ) is revealed through the sensory organs since it is the characteristic only of the Universal Consciousness, one should contemplate over the consciousness appearing through the sensory organs as the pure Universal Consciousness. Thus his mind will be dissolved in the Universal Consciousness. He will then attain the essence of plenitude (which is the characteristic of Bhairava).

NOTES

Normally, every sensation appearing through a sense organ is considered to be a characteristic function of that sense-organ. This dhāraṇā says that every sensation whether external or internal should be considered not merely as a psycho-physical fact but as an expression of the Universal Consciousness. The aspirant should contemplate over every sensation in this light. Just as every reflection or image appearing in a mirror is nothing different from the mirror, even so the whole world that appears in the Light of the Universal Consciousness is nothing different from it. Apart from that Universal Consciousness, it has no being whatsoever. When the yogi contemplates over every manifestation in the above light, his mind is dissolved in that Universal Consciousness which is the essential substance of this universe, and thus he attains the nature of Bhairava.

This is Sāktopāya.

[Dhāraņā 93]

VERSE 118

क्षुताद्यन्ते भये शोके गह्वरे वा रणाद्द्रुते । कुतुहले क्षुधाद्यन्ते ब्रह्मसत्तामयी दशा ॥ ११८ ॥

Kşutādyante bhaye śoke gahvare vā raṇād drute / Kutūhale kṣudhādyante brahmasattāmayī daśā // 118

TRANSLATION

At the commencement and end of sneeze, in terror, in sorrow, in the condition of a deep sigh or on the occasion of flight from the battlefield, during (keen) curiosity, at the commencement or end of hunger the state is like that of brahma.

NOTE

The word gahvara means both a cavern or deep sigh. As most of the conditions mentioned are psychophysical or emotional the word gahvara has been taken in the sense of deep sigh,

Whether it is an insignificant condition like sneeze or hunger or highly significant condition like terror, keen curiosity or flight from the battlefield, whenever the ordinary normal consciousness receives a sudden jolt or shock, it is thrown back to its inmost depth and comes in contact with *spanda*, the pulsation of the deepest consciousness, the source of his being. It is a sudden and momentary state, but if the person is wide awake, he clings to it. From that moment, his life is completely changed. He becomes spiritually oriented; his energies are released from the hold of the trivialities of life and are free to dive into the deeper recesses of consciousness. If one seizes this momentous opportunity, one enters the sanctuary of the higher life. If one simply lets it go by, one has lost the opportunity of his life, for this condition does not usually return.

Spandakārikā has mentioned a similar condition in the following verse:

श्रतिकृद्धः प्रहृष्टो वा, किं करोमीति वा मृशन् । धावन्वा यत्पदं गच्छेत्तत्र स्पन्दः प्रतिष्ठितः ॥ (І 22)

"When one is in extreme anger or experiences surpassing joy, or is in a state of impasse, not knowing what to do, or has to flee for his life, then in that (supremely intensive) state (of mind) is established the *Spanda* principle, the creative pulsation of the divine consciousness.

This is Sāmbhava upāya.

[Dhāraņā 94]

VERSE 119

वस्तुषु स्मर्यमाणेषु दृष्टे देशे मनस्त्यजेत् । स्वशरीरं निराधारं कृत्वा प्रसरति प्रमुः ॥ ११६ ॥

Vastuşu smaryamāņeşu dṛṣṭe deśe manas tyajet / Svaśarīram nirādhāram kṛtvā prasarati prabhuḥ // 119

TRANSLATION

At the sight of a land, when one lets go all the thought of the remembered objects (and concentrates only on the experience

which was the basis of that memory) and makes his body supportless, then the Lord (who as the experience was the basis of the memory) appears.

NOTES

On remembering a particular object, the aspirant should ignore the memory of the object and fix his mind on the original experience which is the basis of the memory. At the same time, he should detach himself mentally from the body, i.e. the psychosomatic organism in which the memory and the residual impressions are stored. In this state, his mind will be freed of I-consciousness and the deposit of the residual impressions (vāsaṇā) and will be restored to its pristine form of pure Experience, pure Consciousness. This pure Consciousness or Experience is the nature of Bhairava.

This is Sāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 95]

VERSE 120

क्विचद्वस्तुनि विन्यस्य शनैदृष्टिः निवर्तयेत् । तज्ज्ञानं चित्तसहितं देवि शुन्यालयो भवेत् ॥ १२० ॥

Kvacid vastuni vinyasya śanair dṛṣṭim nivartayet / Taj jñānam cittasahitam devi śūnyālayo bhavet //120

TRANSLATION

O goddess, if one, after casting one's gaze on some object, withdraws it and slowly eliminates the knowledge of that object along with the thought and impression of it, he abides in the void.

NOTES

The aspirant can eliminate the knowledge of the object along with its impression either (1) by śūnyabhāvanā or (2) by bhairavī mudrā.

1. Sūnyabhāvanā is the imaginative contemplation that the whole world is unsubstantial, mere void. When the whole world

is believed to be void, naturally a particular object in the world will also become void.

2. Bhairavīmudrā is a pose in which the eyes are open externally without blinking, but the attention is turned to the inner essential Self. Though the eyes are open, the aspirant sees nothing of the external world.

This dhāraṇā teaches that the aspirant should fix his attention only on his essential Self and withdraw it from everything else so that the external world loses its hold on him.

This is Sāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 96]

VERSE 121

भक्त्युद्रेकाद्विरक्तस्य यादृशी जायते मितः । सा शक्तिः शाङ्करी नित्यं भावयेत्तां ततः शिवः ॥ १२१ ॥

Bhaktyudrekād viraktasya yādṛśī jāyate matiḥ / Sā śaktiḥ śāṅkarī nityam bhāvayet tām tataḥ śivaḥ // 121

TRANSLATION

The sort of intuition (mati) that emerges through the intensity of devotion in one who is perfectly detached is known as the śakti of śańkara. One should contemplate on it perpetually. Then he becomes Śiva Himself.

NOTES

One who is perfectly detached i.e. is not attached to sensuous pleasures and is devoted to God develops mati. The word mati is used in a technical sense here. It means pure spiritual intuition that is dynamic. This mati is full of beneficent power (śānkarī śakti) that can transform and consecrate life. That is why this dhāraṇā recommends contemplation on mati.

There are four steps in this dhāraṇā. (1) one's value of life has to be totally changed. He should be completely detached from sensuous pleasures and trinkets of life. (2) He should be devoted to God. (3) Through the above two, the mind of the aspirant

will become purified, and then will emerge *mati* which is spiritual intuition full of the power to transform life. She can remove all obstacles in the path of the aspirant. (4) The aspirant should perpetually contemplate on this *matj* (nityam bhāvayet tām). She will completely transform his life, and then his mind will be dissolved in Siva (tataḥ Sivaḥ).

It should be borne in mind that *bhakti* or devotion does not mean simply offering of flowers and burning incense. It means viewing God in all life and dedication of oneself to the Divine in word, thought and deed.

This is Sāmbhava upāya.

[Dhāraņā 97]

VERSE 122

वस्त्वन्तरे वेद्यमाने सर्ववस्तुषु शून्यता । तामेव मनसा ध्यात्वा विदितोऽपि प्रशाम्यति ॥ १२२ ॥

Vastvantare vedyamāne sarvavastusu śūnyatā / Tām eva manasā dhyātvā vidito'pi praśāmyati // 122

TRANSLATION

When one perceives a particular object, vacuity is established regarding all other objects. If one contemplates on this vacuity with mind freed of all thought, then even though the particular object be still known or perceived, the aspirant has full tranquility.

NOTES

When the aspirant contemplates on vacuity with mind freed of all thought, there is only the light of consciousness (cit-prakāśa) present and nothing else. There is no object to attract his attention. The result is that his differentiation-making mind is now at stand-still. The sense of difference disappears from his mind. So even when the particular object which he had perceived is still present in the field of his consciousness, his differentiation-making mind is dissolved and he experiences wonderful peace.

The present dhāraṇā is Śāktopāya.

Though there is some similarity between this dhāraṇā and the dhāraṇā No. 95 described in verse 120, yet there is one particular difference between them. In Dhāraṇā No. 95 when one has known or perceived a particular object, he withdraws his attention from that particular object and contemplates over the śūnyatā or vacuity of that particular object and the impression connected with it, whereas in the present dhāraṇā No. 97, the aspirant, after perceiving one particular object, contemplates over the vacuity of all other objects.

Both the dhāraṇās, however, pertain to Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraņā 98]

VERSE 123

किचिज्तैर्या स्मृता शुद्धिः सा शुद्धिः शम्भुवर्शने । न शुचिह्यंशुचिस्तस्मान्निविकल्पः सुखी भवेत् ॥ १२३ ॥

Kimcijjñair yā smṛtā śuddhiḥ sā śuddhiḥ śambhudarśane / Na śucir hy aśucis tasmān-nirvikalpaḥ sukhī bhavet // 123

TRANSLATION

That purity which is prescribed by people of little understanding is considered to be only impurity in the Saiva system. It should not be considered to be purity; rather it is impurity in reality. Therefore one who has freed himself of vikalpas (dichotomizing thought-constructs) alone attains happiness.

NOTES

The purity criticized in this verse refers only to physical purity like washing, bathing, etc. The Saiva system referred to is the Trika system. This system does not lay any special store by external physical purity. It considers only mental purity to be real purity. Physical purity depends only on vikalpas—differentiating thought-constructs and is centred round the body. Therefore, the Trika system considers it only an impurity from the higher spiritual point of view. It does not condemn physical purity as such. It condemns it only when it is considered to be

a passport to the spiritual life, when it is boosted at the cost of moral and spiritual purity.

In reality, that cannot be considered to be purity at all which is based on *vikalpas* and the body. In the real sense, he alone is pure who has freed himself of *vikalpas* (*nirvikalpah*), and he alone can enjoy real happiness.

According to Svāmī Lakṣmaṇa Joo, the reading of this verse should be "Kiñcijjñair yā smṛtā śuddhiḥ sā śuddhiḥ śambhudarśane. Na śuchir nāśucis tasmān nirvikalpah sukhī bhavet."

"That which is considered to be purity by men of little understanding is in Trika philosophy neither purity nor impurity. One who rises above *vikalpas* (alone) is really happy." The real purity is not of the body. It consists in rising above *vikalpas* and getting absorbed in the supreme I-consciousness.

This dhāraṇā is Sāktopāya.

[Dhāraņā 99]

VERSE 124

सर्वत्र भैरवो भावः सामान्येष्वपि गोचरः । न च तद्य्यतिरेकेण परोऽस्तीत्यद्वया गतिः ॥ १२४ ॥

Sarvatra bhairavo bhāvaḥ sāmānyeṣv api gocaraḥ / Na ca tadvyatirekeṇa paro'stīty advayā gatiḥ // 124

TRANSLATION

"The reality of Bhairava is apparent everywhere—even among common folk (who do not possess any particular sense of discrimination). One who knows thus, "There is nothing else than He" attains the non-dual condition.

NOTES

This dhāraṇā does not require any particular practice of meditation. Bhairava is an ever-present Reality to one who has an intense deep-rooted conviction of two things—viz. (1) every one uses the first personal pronoun 'I'. Even ignormuses are conscious of this 'I'.

As Maheśvarananda puts it:

"यं जानन्ति जडा ग्रपि जलहार्योऽपि यं विजानन्ति । यस्यंव नमस्कारः स कस्य स्फटो न भवति कुलनाथः ॥"

(Mahārthamañjarī, verse-4)

"He whom even ignormuses know, whom even portresses of water know well enough, to whom alone every one makes a bow, who is Master of sakti (power)—where is the person to whom He is not evident."

How does every person know Him? He knows Him in the I-consciousness which is common to all. The pseudo-I which every body has to use willy-nilly is only a symbol of the nondual Eternal 'I' throbbing in the heart of every creature. This Eternal 'I' is vijñāna or cidānanda—consciousness-bliss. This is Bhairava. Thus He is known internally to every body.

2. He is known externally also through His Sakti-power or Energy, His manifestation in the cosmos.

He who thus knows Bhairava both internally and externally is fully convinced of the fact that there is nothing else than Bhairava. He is a God-intoxicated person. To him Bhairava is an ever-present Reality. He is identified with Bhairava and thus enjoys the non-dual state perpetually.

This dhāraṇā is an example of anupāya.

[Dhāraṇā 100]

VERSE 125

समः शबौ च मित्रे च समो मानावमानयोः । बह्मणः परिपूर्णत्वादिति ज्ञात्वा सुखी भवेत् ॥ १२५ ॥

Samah śatrau ca mitre ca samo mānāvamānayoh / Brahmanah paripūrnatvāt iti jñātvā sukhī bhayet // 125

TRANSLATION

Because of the conviction that everything is full of Brahman (who is also the essential Self of all), the aspirant has the same attitude towards friend and foe remains the same both in honour and dishonour, and thus because of this conviction (viz.,

the conviction of the presence of Brahman everywhere), he is perpetually happy.

NOTES

Because of the conviction of the presence of *Brahman* (the Divine Reality) everywhere, the aspirant develops the consciousness of *samatā* (equality), and, therefore, has the same attitude of goodness towards all, is neither elated when he receives honour, nor is depressed when he is subjected to dishonour. The same idea occurs in Gītā-V, 18 and XIV, 25. All mental agitation disappears in his case. Being even-minded, he enjoys perpetual happiness.

This is Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 101]

VERSE 126

न द्वेषं भावयेत्क्वापि न रागं भावयेत्क्वचित् । रागद्वेषविनिर्मुक्तौ मध्ये ब्रह्म प्रसर्पति ॥ १२६ ॥

Na dveşam bhāvayet kvāpi na rāgam bhāvayet kvacit / Rāgadvesavinirmuktau madhye brahma prasarpati // 126

TRANSLATION

The aspirant should neither maintain the attitude of aversion nor of attachment towards any one. Since he is freed of both aversion and attachment, there develops brahmabhāva or the nature of the divine consciousness (which is also the nature of the essential Self) in his heart.

NOTES

The consciousness of samatā (equality) is the main point in both these verses (125 and 126). The only difference between the two is that in dhāraṇā No. 125, the aspirant has to acquire samatā by contemplating on the positive presence of Brahman everywhere, whereas in dhāraṇā No. 126, he has to acquire samatā by rejecting the attitude of both aversion and attachment.

Both these dhāraṇās are Sāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 102]

VERSE-127

यदवेद्यं यदग्राह्यं यच्छून्यं यदभावगम् । तत्सर्वं भैरवं भाव्यं तदन्ते बोधसंभवः ॥ १२७ ॥

Yad avedyam yad agrāhyam yac chūnyam yad abhāvagam / Tat sarvam bhairavam bhāvyam tadante bodhasambhavaḥ //127

TRANSLATION

"That which cannot be known as an abject, that which cannot be grasped (i.e. that which is elusive), that which is void, that which penetrates even non-existence all that should be contemplated as Bhairava. At the end of that contemplation will occur Enlightenment.

NOTES

- 1. The Ultimate Reality has been called avedya or unknowable in the sense that it is *vedaka* i. e. the Eternal and Ultimate Subject of everything and cannot be reduced to *vedya* or object.
- 2. Void or śūnya, Śivopādhyāya in his vivṛti (commentary) quotes the following verse to show in what sense the word śūnya is taken in Trika philosophy:

"सर्वालम्बनधर्मेश्च सर्वतत्त्वैरशेषतः। सर्वक्लेशाशयैः शुन्यं न शुन्यं परमार्थतः॥"

"That which is free of all *ālambanas*, of all *tattvas*, of the residual traces of all *klešas*, that is *šūnya* or void. It is not void as such in its highest sense.

The word ālambana means 'support'. It is either an objective existent like a jar or blue colour etc. or an internal existent like pleasure or pain or a thought etc. Bhairava or the Highest Reality is called śūnya in the sense that He cannot be characterized or limited by any of these objective or subjective characteristics.

He is free of all *tattvas* or constitutive principles. All constitutive principles derive their existence from Him. Therefore, He cannot be characterized by these.

He is free of all *kleśas* and their residual traces. The *kleśas* are *avidyā* or primal ignorance, *asmitā* or ego-sense, *rāga* or attachment, *dveṣa* or aversion, and *abhiniveśa* clinging to particular forms of life, fear of death.

The Highest Reality is called *sūnya* or void, because it is free of all these, not because it is not Real.

3. Both existents and non-existents owe their stance to that Highest Reality. It is the common ground of both existence and non-existence. Sivopādhyāya quotes in this connection the following significant verse from Mahārthamañjarī:

"कः सद्भावविशेषः कुसुमाद्भवति गगनकुसुमस्य । यत्स्फुरणानुप्राणो लोकः स्फुरणं च सर्वसामान्यम् ॥" (Verse 32)

"What is the difference between an existent flower and a sky-flower (which is non-existent). The universe derives its life from the (divine) creative flash (sphuraṇa or sphurattā) and that flash is the same everywhere. It is the common ground of both the existent and the non-existent."

The power of the Supreme viz. svātantrya šakti known as sphurattā or mahāsattā is present everywhere and is the common ground of everything existent or non-existent. In the words of Utpaladeva:

सा स्फुरत्ता महासत्ता देशकालाविशेषिणी । सैषा सारतया प्रोक्ता हृदयं परमेष्ठिनः ॥ (I. P. I Verse 14)

"This power of Universal Consciousness is the inner, creative flash which, though in itself unchanging, is the source of all change, it is mahāsattā or absolute being inasmuch as it is free to be anything, it is the source of all bhāva or abhāva (existent or non-existent). It is beyond the determinations of space and time. It being the essence of all is said to be the very heart of the Supreme Sovereign."

Abhinavagupta's commentary on this is very enlightening. He says,

सत्ता च भवनकर्तृता सर्विक्रियासु स्वातंत्र्यम् । सा च खपुष्पादि-कमपि व्याप्नोति इति महती ।

The word sattā or being is, in this context, used in a technical sense. It does not mean simply being. "It indicates the essential nature of the agent in the act of being i.e. freedom in all actions. It is called mahāsattā, because it pervades even the sky-flower (which is non-existent)."

This dhāraṇā, therefore, exhorts the aspirant that he should contemplate on Bhairava as totally free of all distinctive thought-constructs, as foundational Consciousness whose essential nature is mahāsattā, the absolute freedom to appear in any way. He will then have full enlightenment.

This dhāraṇā is Sāmbhavopāya.

[Dhāraņā 103]

VERSE 128

नित्ये निराश्रये शून्ये व्यापके कलनोज्ज्ञिते । बाह्याकाशे मनः कृत्वा निराकाशं समाविशेत् ॥ १२८ ॥

Nitye nirāśraye śūnye vyāpake kalanojjhite / Bāhyākāśe manah kṛtvā nirākāśam samāviśet // 128

TRANSLATION

One should fix his mind on the external space which is eternal, without support, void, omnipresent, devoid of limitation. (By this practice) he will be absorbed in non-space.

NOTES

Two important points have been made out in this dhāraṇā. Firstly, since it is not easy to concentrate on abstract void, the aspirant has been advised to concentrate on the vast, illimitable external space. Kham or ākāša, the endless external expanse of vacuity has generally been held to be the symbol of void, Brahman, purity, immensity. Therefore, by prolonged practice of concentration on the boundless external space, one acquires the capacity of concentrating on supportless, objectless, vacant

reality. After this, one can, with facility, concentrate on the inner, supportless, objectless Reality, the spiritual consciousness, the met-empirical Self or ātman and thus can have the samāveśa or absorption into the nature of Bhairava which transcends all spatial, temporal and empirical modalities.

Secondly, in the previous verse *Bhairava* has been designated as śūnya or śūnya-dhāma, the very abode of void. In the present verse, He has been designated as 'nirākāśa' transcending all void (atiśūnya) or aśūnya (non-void), the base and foundation of the void itself and therefore mahāsāmānya, mahāsattā.

This dhāraņā is Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 104]

VERSE 129

यत्र यत्र मनो याति तत्तत्तेनैव तत्क्षणम् । परित्यज्यानवस्थित्या निस्तरङ्कस्ततो भवेत ॥ १२६ ॥

Yatra yatra mano yāti tattat tenaiva tatkṣaṇam / Parityajyānavasthityā nistaraṅgas tato bhavet // 129

TRANSLATION

Towards whatever object the mind goes, one should remove it from there immediately by that very mind, and thus by not allowing it to settle down there i.e. by making is supportless, one will be free from agitation (of the mind).

NOTES

The agitation of the mind can be removed by vairāgya and abhyāsa, i.e. by disinterestedness and practice i.e. by withdrawing one's interest from other things and by repeated concentration on the object of meditation. Both the negative and the positive method should be practised together. The negative method consists in withdrawing the attention from the object that distracts it and the positive method consists in concentrating on the particular object of meditation.

As Bhagavadgītā puts it:

"यतो यतो निश्चरति मनश्चञ्चलमस्थिरम् । ततस्ततो नियम्यैतदात्मन्येव वशं नयेत् ॥" (VI. 26)

"In whichever direction the fluctuating and unsteady mind moves, it should be held back from that direction and brought under the control of the Self."

This is Sāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 105]

VERSE 130

मया सर्वं रवयति सर्वदो व्यापकोऽखिले। इति भैरवशब्दस्य सन्ततोच्चारणाच्छिवः॥ १३०॥

Bhayā sarvam ravayati sarvado vyāpako' khile/ Iti bhairavaśabdasya santatoccāraṇāc chivah // 130

TRANSLATION

Bhairava is one who with His luminous consciousness makes every thing resound or who being of luminous consciousness joined with kriyāśakti comprehends the whole universe, who gives everything, who pervades the entire cosmos. Therefore by reciting the word Bhairava incessantly one becomes Siva.

NOTES

The hermeneutic etymology of the word *Bhairava* has been given in various ways in Trika philosophy. The important interpretations are given below.

The word 'Bhairava' is composed of four letters—'bhā'+ 'ai' + 'ra' + 'va' ($\mathbf{v}\mathbf{r} + \mathbf{v}\mathbf{r} + \mathbf{v}\mathbf{r} + \mathbf{v}\mathbf{r}$). 'Bhā' + 'ai' ($\mathbf{v}\mathbf{r} + \mathbf{v}\mathbf{r}$) by the rule of sandhi (i.e. euphonic junction of final and initial letters) becomes bhai (\mathbf{v}). This bhai together with 'ra', 'va' becomes bhairava (\mathbf{v}). Each of these letters connotes certain important ideas.

Bhā (भा) is a word by itself which means 'light' i.e. the light of consciousness in this context; ai (ऐ), according to Trika philosophy is symbolic of $kriy\bar{a}\dot{s}akti$ (the power of activity);

rava connotes ravayati which, in this context, means vimarsati i.e. comprehends. So according to this etymoloty Bhairava means "He whose light of consciousness joined with his power of activity ('bhā' + ai i.e. bhai) comprehends (ravayati) the entire universe is His Self".

In Parātrimśikā, Abhinvavagupta gives another interpretation of *Bhairava* viz., 'Bhairavo bharaṇātmako mahāmantraravātmakaśca" (p.63), i.e. 'Bhairava is one who supports and protects the cosmos and (constantly) sounds the great mantra of 'l' (aham)."

In Tantraloka, Abhinavagupta gives many interpretations of 'Bhairava' of which the main ones are the following three:

- 1. He supports the cosmos inasmuch as He makes it appear on Himself as substratum and maintains it and also appears in the form of the cosmos (*bhriyate savimarśatayā*). This interpretation is based on the root bhr which means both $dh\bar{a}rana$ and posana i.e. support and maintenance.
- 2. He constantly sounds the great mantra of 'I' (ravarū-pataśca).
- 3. He offers intrepedity to those who are terrified by the cycle of transmigratory existence (samsārabhīruhitakrt).

Each letter of *Bhairava* is symbolic of His three main activities; *Bha* is symbolic of *bharaṇa* or maintenance of the universe; *ra* is symbolic of *ravaṇa* or withdrawal of the universe; *va* is symbolic of *vamana* or projection of the universe.

The two adjectives of 'Bhairava' viz., sarvadaḥ (bestower of all) and vyāpakaḥ, (all-pervasive) are also connected by implication with two letters of Bhairava, viz., ra and va; ra is symbolic of the root rā which means to give, to grant, to bestow. He is called sarvadaḥ, because he bestows everything (sarvaṃ rāti) 'va' is symbolic of vā which means 'to be diffused' Bhairava is called vyāpaka because of the diffusion of His presence everywhere.

It should be borne in mind that the word uccāra in the verse does not mean mechanical repetition of the word Bhairava. Uccāra in this context denotes the sounding of the interior prāṇaśakti which is the representation of samvid or consciousness.

This prāṇaśakti rises from the heart (centre) and through suṣumna reaches dvādaśānta or Brahmarandhra where it is united with prakāśa or Bhairava.

This Dhāraṇā is Sāktopāya.

[Dhāraņā 106]

VERSE 131

श्रहं ममेदिमत्यादि प्रतिपत्तिप्रसङ्गतः । निराधारे मनो याति तद्धयानप्रेरणाच्छमी ॥ १३१ ॥

Aham mamedam ityādi pratipattiprasangatah/ Nirādhāre mano yāti taddhyānapreranāc chamī // 131

TRANSLATION

On the occasion of the assertion, "I am; this is mine, etc.," the thought goes to that which does not depend on any support. Under the impulsion of the contemplation of that (tat), one attains (abiding) peace.

NOTES

Nirādhāra or supportless is pūrṇāham, the absolute 'I' which is nirvikalpa (above all thought-constructs). Even when a man considers the pseudo-I to be the Self, there is present behind the pseudeo-I, the absolute 'I', the nirvikalpaka or the thought-free Self which is ever-present consciousness—bliss both in the ignorant and the wise. So when a man asserts the pseudo-I to be the Self, his mind sub-consciously reflects the real, the absolute, the thought-free I which is eternally vibrating in him behind his psycho-physical I. The present dhāraṇā exhorts the aspirant to lay hold of that absolute, thought-free I, and then by the creative contemplation (bhāvanā) of that thought-free I, (taddhyānapreraṇāt) his savikalpaka mind will ultimately be absorbed in nirvikalpaka state, and thus he will attain abiding peace.

The word dhyāna (meditation) in this context is equivalant to bhāvanā (contemplation). This dhāranā is, therefore, Sāktopāya.

By Śāktopāya, a śuddha vikalpa ultimately ends in nirvikalpa which is the essential nature of Bhairava. The tat (that) in taddhyāna refers to nirādhāra. This dhāraṇā advises the aspirant to lay hold of the nirādhāra and contemplate over that (tat) as his real Self. Surely this contemplation will also be a vikalpa (dichotomizing thought), but it will be śuddha vikalpa (pure vikalpa) which by Śākta bhāvanā will ultimately end in nirvikalpa.

In Tantrāloka I (Verses 214-215) Abhinavagupta points out how by Śākta upāya, savikalpa is finally transformed in nirvikalpa.

शाक्तोऽथ भण्यते चेतो धीमनोहंकृतिस्फुटम् । सिवकल्पतया मायामयमिच्छादि वस्तुतः ॥ २१४ ॥ श्रिभमानेन संकल्पाध्यवसायक्रमेण यः । शाक्तः स मायोपायोऽपि तदन्ते निर्विकल्पकः ॥ २१४ ॥

"The consciousness of the empirical individual is limited to buddhi, manas, and ahamkāra. Though this functions in thoughtforms in the manner of māyā whose main characteristic is the making of differentiation, yet in reality, it is also inspired by will, etc. If the limited ego of the empirical individual (ahamkṛti abhimāna) adopts a vikalpa or thought (function of manas) like the following, "I am present everywhere, everything is in me" then adhyavasāyakrameṇa by constant, persevering determination (function of buddhi), his vikalpa though dominated by māyā ultimately ends in nirvikalpa (thought-free, intuitive apprehension)."

This dhāraṇā pertains to Sāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 107]

VERSE 132

नित्यो विभुनिराधारो व्यापकश्चाखिलाधिपः । शब्दान् प्रतिक्षाग् ध्यायन् कृतार्थोऽर्थानुरूपतः ॥ १३२ ॥

Nityo vibhur nirādhāro vyāpakas cākhilādhipaḥ / Sabdān pratikṣaṇaṃ dhyāyan kṛtārtho'rthānurūpataḥ // 132

TRANSLATION

"Eternal, omnipresent, without depending on any support, allpervasive, lord of all that is "—meditating every instant on these words in conformity with their sense, one attains his object (i.e. has fulfilment)

NOTES

By constantly pondering over the implication of these words, the mind of the aspirant becomes chockful of the essential reality of Siva. By comprehending perfectly the sense of nitya and vibhu, the aspirant comes to realize that the essential nature of Bhairava and so also of his essential Self transcends 'time', and by meditating on the significance of vyāpaka, he realizes that it transcends 'space' also. By meditating on nirādhāra, he realizes that the nature of Bhairava and so also of his essential Self is nirvikalpa i.e. 'transcendent to thought'.

So by meditating on these characteristics of Siva, he has Self1 realization. Thus he becomes $krt\bar{a}rtha$, his aim in life is fulfilled, for knowledge of Self is the highest aim one can entertain.

This dhāraṇā pertains to Sāktopāya.

[Dhāraņā 108]

VERSE 133

म्रतत्त्विमन्द्रजालाभिमदं सर्वमवस्थितम् । किं तत्त्विमन्द्रजालस्य इति दाढर्घाच्छमं व्रजेत् ॥ १३३ ॥

Atattvam indrajālābham idam sarvam avasthitam / Kim tattvam indrajālasya iti dārḍhyāc chamam vrajet //133

[Dhāraṇā 109]

VERSE 134

आत्मनो निर्विकारस्य क्व ज्ञानं क्व च वा क्रिया । ज्ञानायत्ता बहिर्भावा अतः शुन्यमिदं जगत् ॥ १३४॥ Ātmano nirvikārasya kva jñānam kva ca vā kriyā / Jñānāyattā bahirbhāvā ataḥ śūnyam idam jagat // 134

TRANSLATION OF VERSE 133

This whole universe is without any essential reality like a magical spectacle. What is the reality of a magical spectacle? If one is fully convinced of the non-essentiality of the universe in this way, he attains to peace.

TRANSLATION OF VERSE 134

In the unchangeable Self, how can there be knowledge or activity? All external objects are dependent on knowledge; therefore this world is void.

NOTES ON VERSES 133-134

Both the above verses refer to the unreality of the world.

The first one says that the world is like a magic show; therefore, it has no reality. The second one teaches the unreality of the world on the basis of non-knowledge and non-activity. The Self is one mass of consciousness without any division or differentiation. There can be no change in it. Both knowledge and activity are a kind of change. Therefore, knowledge and activity cannot be possible in Self. All external objects of the world are dependent on knowledge (and activity). As knowledge and activity are unreal, so the world that is dependent on these is also unreal, mere void. By contemplating in the above ways, one acquires peace.

It has to be borne in mind that the knowledge and activity mentioned in this verse refer to the knowledge and activity of the limited, empirical individual whose knowledge and activity are permeated by a sense of difference, and pertain to the world full of changes.

In the essential Self there is absolutely no change or difference. Therefore, the knowledge and activity of the empirical individual belong only to the psycho-physical self, not to the essential Self. The knowledge and activity ($j\tilde{n}ana$ and $kriy\bar{a}$) which are the characteristics of the essential Self are $\dot{s}aktis$ ($j\tilde{n}ana\dot{s}akti$ and $kriy\bar{a}.\dot{s}akti$) by which alone there can be any knowledge

or activity. Secondly, they are not dependent on the antahkarana (buddhi, manas and ahamkāra) and jñānendriyas and karmendriyas (organs of sense and action) just as the knowledge and activity of the empirical individual are. Thirdly, they are not prompted by any sense of difference.

Both the above dhāraṇās are Śāktopāya

[Dhāraņā 110]

VERSE 135

न मे बन्धो न मोक्षो मे भीतस्यैता विभीषिकाः । प्रतिबिम्बमिदं बुद्धेर्जलेष्विव विवस्वतः ॥ १३५ ॥

Na me bandho na mokso me bhītasyaitā vibhīsikāh / Pratibimbam idam buddher jalesv iva vivasvatah // 135

TRANSLATION

There is neither bondage nor liberation for me. These (bondage and liberation) are only bogies for those who are terrified (on account of the ignorance of their essential nature). This (the universe) appears as a reflection in *buddhi* (the intellect) like the image of the sun in water.

NOTES

The Self is pure consciousness (cinmātram). It is not limited by space and time. The question of bondage or liberation can arise only in the case of an entity that is limited by space and time.

Just as the image of the sun appears inverted in water, even so it is the limited *buddhi* (in which the Self is reflected) that poses as the Self and considers itself bound or liberated. Both bondage and liberation are the imaginative constructs of *buddhi*. Self which is pure consciousness transcends these imaginative constructs.

Abhinavagupta throws a flood of light on this question in *Īśvarapratyabhijñāvimarśinī* (IV. I,2)

"तत्र स्वसृष्टेदंभागे बुद्ध्यादिग्राहकात्मना । ग्रहंकारपरामर्श्वपदं नीतमनेन तत् ॥" "In His light of Consciousness, the Lord makes, in the objective world created by Himself, buddhi etc. function as subject, i.e. as the substratum of pseudo I-consciousness, because they can function as limited subjects."

Abhinavagupta's gloss on this Kārikā runs as follows:

स्वात्मिन महेश्वरे स्थिते तिस्मिन्नेव प्रकाशरूपे स्वात्मदर्पणे तेनैव परमेश्वरेण स्वातंत्र्यात् तावत्सृष्टः संकोचपुरःसर इदंभागः, तन्मध्ये यदेतद्बुद्धिप्राण-देहरूपिमदन्तया वेद्यं तद्बुद्ध्यादिभिन्नस्य वेद्यस्य ग्राहकतया समुचितम् इदंभावोभिभवाप्रभविष्णुत्वात् कृतकेनापूर्णेनाहंभावेन परामर्शेन भासमानं चकास्ति "ग्रहं देवदत्तोऽहं चैत्र" इति ।

"The Highest Lord, resting within His own self, in the luminous mirror of His Self manifests within Himself by the power of His perfect freedom, the objective aspect of the world which is limited in its nature. In the midst of this creation, there are the objects, such as prāṇa, buddhi, body, etc. They are objects and are to be referred to as this. But they can appropriately function as subjects in relation to objects which are separate from them. Therefore, as they cannot completely cast off objectivity, so they shine as illumined with assumed and imperfect self-consciousness, as 'I am Devadatta," "I am Caitra", etc.

When the aspirant is fully convinced that the question of bondage or liberation arises only for the psychophysical self, not for the metaphysical Self, he rises above the *vikalpas* of the psycho-physical self and is immersed in the nature of *Bhairava*.

According to Svāmī Lakṣmaṇa Joo, jīvasya (of the empirical subject) in place of bhītasya is a better reading, because bondage and liberation are bogies for all empirical subjects.

This dhāraṇā pertains to Sāmbhavopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 111]

VERSE 136

इन्द्रियद्वारकं सर्वं सुखदुःखादिसङ्गमम् । इतीन्द्रियाणि संत्यज्य स्वस्थः स्वात्मनि वर्तते ॥ १३६ ॥

Indriyadvārakam sarvam sukhaduḥkhādisangamam / Itīndriyāni samtyajya svasthah svātmani vartate // 136

TRANSLATION

All contact with pleasure and pain is through the senses, (knowing this), one should detach oneself from the senses, and withdrawing within should abide in his essential Self.

NOTES

All pleasure, pain, etc, derived through the senses are not the characteristics of the *cidātmā*, the essential met-empirical Self, but only of the empirical, psycho-physical complex miscalled Self. When one is centred in his essential Self, one automatically gets freed from the peremptory demands of the senses.

The previous dhāraṇā teaches that it is necessary to rise above the activity of the buddhi (the intellect) and be poised in one's essential Self. The dhāraṇā mentioned in the present verse teaches that it is necessary to detach oneself from the activities of the senses also which lead us on towards the pleasures of the external world. This is to be effected principally through śakti-san-koca which has been defined in the following words in Pratyabhijñāhṛdayam.

"शक्तोः सङ्कोचः–इन्द्रियद्वारेण प्रसरन्त्या एव म्राकुञ्चनऋमेण उन्मुखीकरणम् ।"

"Sakti-sankoca consists in turning in towards the Self, by the process of withdrawal, of that consciousness which is spreading externally through the doors of the senses (towards the objects)". Sakti sankoca is the technique of introversion or interiorization. By this practice, one becomes svastha, i.e. poised in oneself and the attractions of the world do not trouble him any longer. He is freed from the opposites of pleasure and pain and abides in his essential Self which is the nature of Bhairava. In the words of Yoga-vāsistha

"एते हि चिद्विलासान्ता मनोबुद्धीन्द्रियादयः"

(VI. Su, 78, 31) "On the luminous emergence of cit (the spiritual consciousness, the essential Self), the wayward activities of the manas, buddhi and the senses come to an end."

This is Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 112]

VERSE 137

ज्ञानप्रकाशकं सर्वं सर्वेणात्मा प्रकाशकः । एकमेकस्वभावत्वात् ज्ञानं ज्ञेयं विभाव्यते ॥ १३७ ॥

Jñānaprakāśakam sarvam sarveņātmā prakāśakah / Ekam ekasvabhāvatvāt jñānam jñeyam vibhāvyate // 137

TRANSLATION

All things are revealed by jñāna i.e. the knowledge or Self and the Self is revealed by all things. By reason of their nature being the same, one should contemplate on the knower and the known as one and the same.

NOTES

"All things are manifested by knowledge (jñāna)." In this, knowledge or $jñ\bar{a}na$ stands for the $jñ\bar{a}t\bar{a}$ or the knower. So the verse means to say that all the things known (jñeya) are revealed by the $jñ\bar{a}na$ or knower (the $jñ\bar{a}t\bar{a}$) and the knower or $\bar{a}tm\bar{a}$ is revealed by the known.

As Ucchusmabhairava puts it:

"यावन्न वेदका एते तावद्वेद्याः कथं प्रिये। वेदकं वेद्यमेकं तु तत्त्वं नास्त्यशुचिस्ततः॥"

"O dear one, so long as there are no knowers (selves, subjects), how can there be the known (object)? The known and the knower are really the same principle. Therefore, there is nothing which is inherently impure or insentient."

When the aspirant seriously and earnestly contemplates over this fact, he is implanted in the nature of *Bhairava*.

Sivopādhyāya quotes another verse to re-enforce the significance of the present dhāraṇā:

''प्रकाशमानं न पृथक् प्रकाशात् स च प्रकाशो न पृथग् विमर्शात् । नान्यो विमर्शोऽहमिति स्वरूपाद् स्रहंविमर्शोऽस्मि चिदेकरूपः ।'' "All manifestation is not separate from the light of consciousness. The light of consciousness is never separate from I-consciousness. The I-consciousness is nothing else than Self and Self is simply *cit* or pure consciousness."

Thus contemplating over the fact that the Subject, object and cit constitute the same reality, one attains to the nature of Rhairaya.

This is Sāktopāya.

According to Svāmī Laksmana Joo, there is another reading of this verse prevalent in the Saiva tradition:

"Inānam prakāśakam loke ātmā caiva prakāśakah / Anayor apṛthagbhāvāt jñāne jñānī vibhāvyate." //

"In the world, jñāna or knowledge reveals things and the Self is the source of all revelation. Since there is no difference between the Self and Jñāna (knowledge), the jñānī (knower or Self) is revealed in the jñāna (knowledge)."

CONCLUSION OF THE DHĀRAŅĀS

VERSE 138

मानसं चेतना शक्तिरात्मा चेति चतुष्टयम् । यदा प्रिये परिक्षीगां तदा तदभैरवं वपुः ॥ १३८ ॥

Mānasam cetanā śaktir ātmā ceti catuṣṭayam / Yadā priye parikṣīṇam tadā tad bhairavam vapuh // 138

TRANSLATION

O dear one, when the ideating mind (manas), the ascertaining intellect (buddhi), the vital energy (prāṇaśakti) and the limited empirical I—this set of four dissolves, then the previously described (tat) state of Bhairava appears.

NOTES

Parikṣiṇam or the dissolution of manas, buddhi, etc. means that they are transformed and appear in the words of Śivopādhyāya citcamatkāram āpannam as delightful aspects of the pure, universal consciousness.

This verse sums up the entire cosmic process. There is first gradual nimesa or evolution of the universal Dynamic Consciousness (citi) into inconscient matter. This is the arc of descent (avaroha). Citi assumes four forms for appearing as limited individual life, viz., (1) Cetanā, ascertaining intellect (buddhi), (2) manas, ideating mind, (3) prāņašakti or vital energy which keeps the body and the mental faculties in proper form, (4) the ego or the empirical self (designated as ātmā in the present verse). All these which form the inner life of the individual are usually summed up under the word citta, the individual consciousness. Ksemarāja maintains very clearly in sūtra 5 of Pratyabhijñāhrdayam that "Citi (universal consciousness) itself descending from the state of cetana (uncontracted conscious stage) becomes citta (individual consciousness) inasmuch as it becomes contracted (sankocinī) in conformity with the object of consciousness."

Gradual unmeşa or evolution begins from the stage of the animal. Here life is mostly bahirmukhī or extroverted. There is only slight development of mind. Life at the human stage is on the arc of ascent (adhyāroha). Man alone is given the opportunity of mounting to the summit of the spiritual life provided he is prepared to surrender his ego.

The Trika philosophy proclaims that citta (individual consciousness) can be transformed into citi (universal consciousness). Pratyabhijñāhṛdayam says that cittameva antarmukhībhāvena cetanapadādhyārohāt citiḥ (sūtra, 13)—"citta itself by inward movement becomes citi by rising to the status of cetana." The status of cetana is the nature of Bhairava which is our own essential Self. It is for this consummation that the various dhāranās have been recommended in Vijñānabhairava. When the aspirant has reached a stage where he fully realizes that buddhi, manas, prāṇa and the ego are only formations of Māyā for carrying on the individual life, that they are only the instruments of Self and do not constitute his essential Self, then he is poised in his essential Self which is the nature of Bhairava, then these instruments reflect the life of the Spirit and can no longer hamper its expression.

VERSES 139-140

निस्तरङ्गोपवेशानां शतमुक्तं समासतः । द्वावशाभ्यधिकं देवि यज्जात्वा ज्ञानविज्जनः ॥१३६॥ अत्र चैकतमे युक्तो जायते भैरवः स्वयम् । वाचा करोति कर्माणि शापानग्रहकारकः ॥ १४०॥

Nistarangopadeśānām śatam uktam samāsatah / Dvādaśābhyadhikam devi yajjñātvā jñānavij janah // 139 Atra caikatame yukto jāyate bhairavah svayam / Vācā karoti karmāni śāpānugrahakārakah // 140

TRANSLATION

O goddess, I have described hundred and twelve dhāraṇas (yogic practices) in which there can be no surge¹ in the mind. Knowing them, one can be a perfect gnostic person-139. If one is established even in one of these practices, he will become Bhairava in himself. He can effect anything by word alone. He will have the power to confer benediction or malediction²—140.

NOTES

- 1. Nistaranga—without any surge in the mind i.e. in which the mind becomes nirvikalpaka—freed of thought-constructs. Jayaratha in his viveka commentary explains it as svātmamātra-viśrāntyā śāntarūpā (Tantrāloka III. 5, p. 349). i.e. resting in one's essential Self, full of peace.
- 2. Since he becomes identified with Siva, the source of all power, he can effect anything he desires.
- 112 dhāraṇās have been described in order that the aspirant may choose any according to his capacity. Bhairava says that even if one dhāraṇā is properly understood and practised by the aspirant, he will be established in his essential Self and will attain perfect peace.

VERSES 141-144

अजरामरतामेति सोऽणिमाबिगुणान्वितः । योगिनीनां प्रियो देवि सर्वमेलापकाधिपः ।। १४१ ॥ जीवन्निप विमक्तोऽसौ कुर्वन्निप न लिप्यते । श्रीदेवी उवाच
इदं यदि वपुर्देव परायाश्च महेश्वर ॥ १४२ ॥
एवमुक्तव्यवस्थायां जप्यते को जदश्च कः ।
ध्यायते को महानाथ पूज्यते कश्च तृप्यति ॥ १४३ ॥
हूयते कस्य वा होमो यागः कस्य च कि कथम् ।
श्रीभैरव उवाच
एवाव प्रक्रिया बाह्या स्यूलेष्वेव मृगेक्षणे ॥ १४४ ॥

Ajarāmaratām eti so'ņimādiguņānvitaḥ /
Yoginīnām priyo devi sarvamelāpakādhipaḥ // 141
Jīvann api vimukto'sau kurvannapi na lipyate /
Śrī Devī uvāca
Idam yadi vapur deva parāyāś ca maheśvara // 142.
Evamuktavyavasthāyām japyate ko japaś ca kaḥ /
Dhyāyate ko mahānātha pūjyate kaś ca tṛpyati // 143
Hūyate kasya vā homo yāgaḥ kasya ca kim katham /
Śrī Bhairava uvāca
Esātra prakriyā bāhyā sthūlesv eva mrgeksane // 144

TRANSLATION

O goddess, the aspirant (who has become efficient in any one of the above $dh\bar{a}ran\bar{a}s$) gains freedom from old age and mortality, and becomes endowed with $anim\bar{a}^1$ and other powers. He becomes the darling of the $yogin\bar{i}s^2$ and master of all $mel\bar{a}pakas^3$

141

He is liberated even while living, and carrying on all the activities (of life), he is not affected by them.

The goddess said "Great lord, if such is the nature of the Supreme Sakti, 142 then in the admittedly established rules of spiritual life, who would be invoked in recitation and what will be the recitation? Who, O great lord, would be meditated on, who would be worshipped, who is to be gratified? 143

To whom is oblation to be offered? For whom is sacrifice to be performed? And how is it to be accomplished?

Bhairava says in reply, O, gazelle-eyed one, this practice (referred to by you) is exterior and pertains only to gross forms.

NOTES

- 1. Anima and other supernormal powers are the following:
 - (1) Animā—the power of becoming as small as an atom.
 - (2) Laghimā—the power of assuming excessive lightness.
 - (3) Mahima—the power of increasing the size.
 - (4) Prapti—the power of obtaining everything.
- (5) Prākāmya—the power of fulfilling one's desire without any resistance; irresistible will.
- (6) Vasitva—the power of bringing all the elements and material objects into subjection.
- (7) Isitrtva—the power of producing and destroying the elements and material objects.
- (8) Yatrakāmāvasāyitva—the power of fulfilling all resolves.
- 2. Darling of the yoginis—one sense of this expression is that he becomes the master of the Saktis (powers) like jñāna (knowledge), kriyā (activity), ānanda (bliss). According to the Kaula tradition, there is another sense of the yoginis. A male practitioner of yoga was known as vira or siddha and a female one was known as yogini. From this point of view, the sense of the above would be "He becomes the favourite of the yoginis."
- 3. Melāpakas The word melāpaka means uniting, conjunction. In this context, Ānandabhaṭṭa interprets it as sakalasya asya vedya-vedaka-ādi-rāśeḥ khilikṛtasvabhāvaḥ i. e. 'one who has risen above all the distinctions of the knower and the known etc., and has thus acquired the nature of Bhairava.' According to the Kaula tradition melāpaka means the gathering or union of the siddhas and the yoginis.
- 4. The question of Bhairavī was "who is parā devī or the highest śakti (power) of the divine?" The answer that Bhairava has given is that parā devī is only the śakti or nature of Bhairava that everything in the universe is only an expression of that nature and that out of the 112 dhāraṇās described, if any one masters even one dhāraṇā, he would attain that divine nature.

Bhairavi now puts a further question "If every thing in the universe is only an expression of the divine and if the aspirant by practising to perfection any one of the dhāranās becomes divine, then what becomes of the distinction between the devotee

and the object of devotion which is an established tenet and fully accepted by religion?

The answer to this question of the devi is found in the next verse.

VERSE 145

भूयो भूयः परे भावे भावना भाव्यते हि या । जपः सोऽत्र स्वयं नावो मन्त्रात्मा जप्य ईदृशः ॥ १४५ ॥

Bhūyo bhūyaḥ pare bhāve bhāvanā bhāvyate hi yā / Japaḥ so'tra svayaṃ nādo mantrātmā japya īdṛśaḥ // 145

TRANSLATION

That creative contemplation which is practised on the highest Reality¹ over and over again is in this scripture japa² (recitation in reality). That which goes on sounding spontaneously (inside) in the form of a mantra (mystic formula) is what the japa is about.³

NOTES

1. Pare bhave (the highest Reality) referred to in this verse is the absolute I-consciousness. The import of this I-consciousness is beautifully expressed in the following verse by Utpaladeva:

प्रकाशस्यात्मविश्रान्तिरहंभावो हि कीर्तितः। उक्ता च सैव विश्रान्तिः सर्वापेक्षानिरोधतः। स्वातंत्र्यमथ कर्तृत्वं मुख्य ईश्वरतापि च।

(Ajadapramātṛsiddhi-22-23)

"Resting of all objective experience within the Self is what is meant by I-feeling. This resting (within the self) is called autonomy of Will, primordial doership and universal sovereignty because of the cancellation of all relational consciousness, and of dependence on anything outside oneself."

2. Japa is not the muttering of some sacred formula. Japa, in its real sense, is the bhāvanā or contemplation on one's

essential Self. Kṣemarāja in his commentary on III, 27 of the Siva-sūtras puts the idea of japa beautifully in the following words: "स्वात्मदेवताविमर्शानवरतावर्तनात्मा जपो जायते"। "Japa consists in the repetition of constant contemplation on the deity that is one's own essential Self." In that connexion, he quotes the present verse of Vijñānabhairava.

Abhinavagupta also gives expression to the same idea about japa in Tantraloka (I, 90).

"तत्स्वरूपं जपः प्रोक्तो भावाभावपदच्यतः।"

"Japa freed of all ideas of ens and non-ens is the constant contemplation of Siva's nature."

Jayaratha commenting on this verse says:

'स्तस्य शिवस्य स्वरूपं परावाक्स्वभावम् ग्रात्मरूपम् भूयोभूयः परामृश्यमानं जपः । ग्रत एव भावाभावपदच्युतः पूर्वोक्तनीत्या तन्मध्यस्पुरत् परामर्श्वमात्रसारः इत्यर्थः ।" (I. p. 315).

"Constant mindfulness of the nature of Siva which is parāvāk or Self is japa, the essence of which consists in the mindfulness of the reality which shines in between both bhāva (ens) and abhāva (non-ens)". Immediately after this, Jayaratha also quotes the present verse of Vijñānabhairava.

3. Japa (recitation) consists in the repetition of mantra. What is the mantra here. The second half of the verse clarifies what this mantra is. It is the svayamnāda, i.e. it is the mantra so' ham (I am Śiva) which the inward prāṇaśakti ceaselessly goes on sounding by itself in every living creature. It is this automatic mantra which has to be contemplated on, and it is this that is real japa.

VERSE 146

ध्यानं हि निश्चला बुद्धिनिराकारा निराश्रया । न तु घ्यानं शरीराक्षिमखहस्तादिकल्पना ॥ १४६ ॥

Dhyānam hi niścalā buddhir nirākārā nirāśrayā / Na tu dhyānam śarīrākṣimukhahastādikalpanā // 146

TRANSLATION

Unswerving buddhi¹ without any image² or support³ constitutes meditation. Concentration on an imaginative representation

of the divine with a body, eyes, mouth, hands, etc. is not meditation.

NOTES

- 1. Buddhi is the immediate and determinative aspect of consciousness.
- 2. Without any image means without an idol or yantra (diagram), etc.
- 3. Nirāśrayā or without support means without the help of a particular spot to meditate on such as hṛdaya (centre) mūlādhāra or nābhi (navel), etc.

Abhinavagupta has defined dhyāna (meditation) in a similar strain in Tantrāloka (I, 89). Jayaratha in his commentary on dhyāyate paramam dhyeyam occurring in verse 89 says, paramam dhyeyam śīvalakṣaṇam paramakāraṇam dhyāyate svātmābhedena parāmṛṣyate i.e. "the object of meditation is Śiva who is the supreme source of all manifestation and who is to be meditated on as non-different from one's own essential Self." This is what is meant by dhyāna or meditation in this system. Immediately after the above comment, Jayaratha quotes the present verse of Vijñānabhairava.

VERSE 147

पूजा नाम न पुष्पाद्यैयां मितः क्रियते वृदा। निर्विकल्पे महाव्योग्नि सा पूजा ह्यादराल्लयः ॥ १४७॥

Pūjā nāma na puspādyair yā matih kriyate dṛḍhā / Nirvikalpe mahāvyomni sā pūjā hy ādarāt layah // 147

TRANSLATION

Worship does not mean offering of flowers, etc.¹ It rather consists in setting one's heart on that highest ether of consciousness which is above all thought-constructs.² It really means dissolution of self with perfect ardour (in the Supreme Consciousness known as *Bhairava*).

NOTES

- 1. Et cetera includes burning of incense, lighting a candle, blowing of conch and other gross forms of worship.
- 2. The highest ether of consciousness means vijñāna or the supreme spiritual consciousness which is Bhairava.

In the same strain, Abhinavagupta gives an excellent description of worship in the following verse in Tantrāloka:

पूजा नाम विभिन्नस्य भावौघस्यापि संगतिः । स्वतन्त्रविमलानन्तभैरवीयचिदात्मना ॥ (IV. 121)

Jayaratha elucidates this beautiful verse in the following words:

"विभिन्नस्यापि रूपरसादेर्भावोघस्य देशकालाद्यनविच्छन्ननिरुपाधिपूर्ण-परसंविदात्मना या संगतिः एकीकारः सा पूजा ।"

(IV, p. 123)

"Worship consists in the unification of the different streams of sense experiences like form, colour, savour, etc. with the infinite (ananta), free (svatantra), immaculate (vimala) consciousness of Bhairava which is above the limitation of space, time, etc. (desakālādyanavacchinna), entirely unconditioned (nirupādhi), perfect and highest consciousness (pūrņa—parasamvid)."

Immediately after the above comment, Jayaratha quotes the present verse of Vijñānabhairava.

VERSE 148

अर्त्रैकतमयुक्तिस्थे योत्पद्येत दिनाद्दिनम् । भरिताकारता सात्र तृप्तिरत्यन्तपूर्णता ॥ १४८ ॥

Atraikatamayuktisthe yotpadyeta dinād dinam / Bharitākāratā sātra tṛptir atyantapūrṇatā // 148

TRANSLATION

By being established in even one of the *yogas* described here, the plenitude of spiritual consciousnesss that goes on developing day after day until it reaches its highest perfection² is known here³ as *tṛpti* (satisfaction).

- 1. This means the attainment of the essential nature of Self.
- 2. The highest perfection is the attainment of Vijñāna (the supreme spiritual consciousness) which is Bhairava.
 - 3. 'Here' means 'in this yogic tradition.'

VERSE 149

महाशून्यालये वह्नौ भूताक्षविषयाविकम् । हयते मनसा साधै स होमश्चेतनास्रचा ॥ १४६ ॥

Mahāśūnyālaye vahnau bhūtākṣaviṣayādikam / Hūyate manasā sārdham sa homas cetanā-srucā // 149

TRANSLATION

When in the fire of Supreme Reality (i. e. Bhairava) in which even the highest void is dissolved, the five elements, the senses, the objects of the senses along with the mind (whose characteristic is dichotomizing thought-constructs) are poured, with cetanā as the ladle, then that is real oblation (homa).

NOTES

Three things are required in a sacrificial oblation (1) fire (2) substances that are poured into the fire (3) a ladle in which the substances to be poured are placed.

In a real spiritual homa, (1) the Supreme Reality or Bhairava is the fire. (2) It is into this fire that the body constituted by the five elements, the senses, the objects of the senses together with the manas i.e. all that constitutes the Empirical personality is to be poured and sanctified.

(3) Cetanā functions as the laddle. That word cetanā is untranslatable. It is intermediate between citi, the supreme Universal consciousness and citta, the individual, empirical mind. Cetanā is the intuitive consciousness which serves as anusandhātri—that which leads and unites the citta with citi.

There is another reading in place of cetanāsrucā, viz. cetanā ca sruk, adopted by Kṣemarāja which means cetanā functions as the laddle. There is no difference of meaning between the two readings.

VERSES 150-151

यागोऽत्र परमेशानि तुष्टिरानन्दलक्षणा । क्षपणात्सर्वपापानां त्राणात्सर्वस्य पार्वति ॥ १४० ॥ रुद्रशक्तिसमावेशस्तत्क्षेत्रं भावना परा । अन्यथा तस्य तत्त्वस्य का पूजा कश्च तृप्यति ॥ १४१ ॥

Yāgo'tra parameśāni tuṣṭir ānandalakṣaṇā / Kṣapaṇāt sarvapāpānām trāṇāt sarvasya pārvati // 150 Rudraśaktisamāveśas tat kṣetram bhāvanā parā / Anyathā tasya tattvasya kā pūjā kaś ca tṛpyati // 151

TRANSLATION

O supreme goddess, sacrifice in this system simply means spiritual satisfaction characterized by bliss. O Pārvati. the absorption into the śakti of Rudras is alone real k_s etra (place of pilgrimage) inasmuch as this absorption destroys all sins $(k_s$ apaṇāt), and protects all $(tr\bar{a}$ nāt). This constitutes the highest contemplation. Otherwise in the case of the (non-dual)Reality, how can there be any worship and who is it that is to be gratified?

NOTES

All the rituals of the ordinary religious life are interpreted in Vijñānabhairava in a higher spiritual sense. Japa (recitation of mantras) has been interpreted as contemplation on the highest Reality (in verse 145). Dhyāna (meditation) has been interpreted as unswerving buddhi without the aid of any image or support (in verse 146). Pūjā (worship) has been interpreted as firm fixation of the mind on mahāvyoma(highest Reality)(in verse 147). Tṛpti has been interpreted as plenitude of spiritual consciousness (in verse 148). Homa (oblation) has been interpreted as pouring of the senses together with their objects in the fire of Supreme Reality (i. e. Bhairava) (in verse 149).

Now in verses 150-151 $y\bar{a}ga$ or sacrifice has been interpreted as the bliss of spiritual satisfaction. Ksetra or place of pilgrimage has been interpreted in a higher sense. The word Ksetra is composed of two letters ksa and tra. ksa symbolizes ksapana

or destruction of all sins by absorption in the śakti of the Rudras, known as anāśrita śakti, and tra symbolizes trāṇa or protection inasmuch as one who merges himself in this śakti receives her protection.

VERSE 152

स्वतंत्रानन्वचिन्मात्रसारः स्वात्मा हि सर्वतः।

. आवेशनं तत्स्वरूपे स्वात्मनः स्नानमीरितम् ॥ १५२ ॥

Svatantrānandacinmātrasārah svātmā hi sarvatah / Āveśanam tatsvarūpe svātmanah snānam īritam // 152

TRANSLATION

The essence of Self consists universally in autonomy, bliss, and consciousness. One's absorption in that essence is said to be (real) bath.

NOTES

Bath is considered to be an important purificatory step in every ritual. Bhairava says that the usual physical bath does not lead to real purification. It is the spiritual bath which consists in a plunge in the essential Self characterized by autonomy, bliss and consciousness that alone can lead to real purification.

Abhinavagupta expresses this mystic bath beautifully in the following lines in Tantrāloka:

उल्लासिबोधहुतभुग्दग्धविश्वेन्धनोदिते । सितभस्मनि देहस्य मज्जनं स्नानमुच्यते ॥ (IV, 116-117)

"The intuitive perception of Reality (jñāna) that flashes forth by its light is like fire. Both the objective and subjective spheres of experience are like fuel. When this fuel of the objective and subjective spheres of experience is burnt completely by the fire of jñāna and the perception of the essential Self results in the form of white ashes, then an immersion of the limited, empirical self in that essential Self is alone said to be the real bath."

VERSE 153

यैरेव पूज्यते द्रव्यैस्तर्प्यते वा परापरः। यश्चैव पूजकः सर्वः स एवैकः क्व पूजनम् ॥ १४३ ॥

Yair eva pūjyate dravyais tarpyate vā parāparaḥ / Yaś caiva pūjakaḥ sarvaḥ sa evaikaḥ kva pūjanam // 153

TRANSLATION

The offerings¹ with which worship is done, the objects² with which the Highest Reality (para) together with His highest śakti ($par\bar{a}$) is sought to be satisfied, and the worshippers are all (really speaking) one and the same.³ Whence then this worship?

NOTES

- 1. Offerings—like flower, incense, etc.
- 2. Objects—like milk, honey, sweets, etc.
- 3. There is only one non-dual Reality. Flower, honey, and the worshipper who worships with these are non-different from Bhairava who is worshipped. When all are one and the same Reality, what is the sense in this so-called worship?

VERSE 154

व जेत्प्राणो विशेष्जीव इच्छया कुटिलाकृतिः। दीर्घात्मा सा महादेवी परक्षेत्रं परापरा ॥ १५४ ॥

Vrajet prāņo višej jīva icchayā kuţilākṛtiḥ / Dīrghātmā sā mahādevī paraksetram parāparā // 154

TRANSLATION

 $Pr\bar{a}na$ or the breath of exhalation goes out and the breath of inhalation (jiva) enters in, in a curvilinear form. They do so of their own accord $(icchay\bar{a})$. The great goddess $(pr\bar{a}na\acute{s}akti)$ or $kun\dot{a}lini)$ stretches up $(dirgh\bar{a}tm\bar{a})$. Being both transcendent and immanent, she is the most excellent place of pilgrimage.

NOTES

As Kallața puts it prāk samvit prāne parinatā. In all living creatures, the divine consciousness is, at first, converted into prāna. This is known as prānaśakti. Its two main forms in all living beings are known as prāna and apāna. Prāna is the breath of exhalation and apāna that of inhalation.

In Saivagama, the letter \mathbf{E} (ha) is the symbol of pranasakti. In Sarada script of Kashmir, the letter 'ha' is written in a curvilinear fashion. Both prana and apana move in all living beings in a curvilinear way. That is why prana and apana have been designated as kutilaktih (of curvilinear form) in the verse. The letter ha which is written in a curvilinear fashion, therefore, very correctly represents pranasakti.

The apāna breath (inhalation) has been very significantly denominated as jīva (life). Apāna or inhalation is the breath that returns inside after the prāna or exhalation. If apāna or the breath of inhalation does not return, the living being is bound to die.

The word *icchayā* in the verse has been used to signify the fact that *prāṇa* and *apāna* move out and move in, in a curved way of their own accord. This kind of movement is automatic, natural.

Prāṇaśakti lies in three and a half folds round the centremūlādhāra in a curved way like a sleeping snake. In this form, it is known as kuṇḍalinī. When it lies in a dormant way, the kuṇḍalinī śakti is known as aparā, simply immanent in life, not yet active.

So long as kundalini is $apar\bar{a}$, there is always a sense of difference.

Apāna or the breath of inhalation that enters the centre inside produces the sound ha automatically, and the breath of exhalation that goes out to dvādašānta produces the sound 'saḥ' automatically. At their junction in the centre an anusvāra on ha is also added automatically. Thus this mantra hamsaḥ (इंस:) goes on sounding in every round of prāṇa—apāna in every living being. This is known as ajapājapa (a recitation that goes on automatically in every living being without effort on the part of any one). This mantra means 'I am he' i.e. 'I am Siva. When

this automatic mantra is consciously and repeatedly contemplated on by the aspirant, it automatically becomes so'ham (that am I). By constant contemplation of this mantra, Kuṇḍalinī rises and stretches upward i.e. is elongated. That is why she is called dirghātmā (elongated). Traversing through the intermediate centres, she enters Brahmarandhra, and then arises unity consciousness in the aspirant. In this condition, she is known as parā (the highest, the most excellent, the transcendent). Since she is both transcendent and immanent, she is called parāparā. Because she inheres in the Supreme consciousness and also carries on the life of the world consisting of pramātā (subject), prameya (object) and pramāṇa (the cognitive relation between the two), therefore, she is rightly called parāparā. Because she is the śakti of Mahādeva (Śiva, the great lord), therefore, is she known as Mahādevī (the great goddess).

She is called $parak_setram$, the most holy place of pilgrimage, because she destroys all the sins of the seeker $(k_sapan\bar{a}t)$ and because she protects all $(tr\bar{a}n\bar{a}t)$. It is this mystic holy place that the seeker must resort to and not geographical places like Kurukşetra or Banārasa.

VERSE 155

म्रस्यामनुचरन् तिष्ठन् महानन्दमयेऽध्वरे । तया देव्या समाविष्टः परं भैरवमाप्नुयात् ॥१४४ ॥

Asyām anucaran tiṣṭhan mahānandamaye'dhvare / Tayā devyā samāviṣṭaḥ param bhairavam āpnuyāt // 155

TRANSLATION

In that great goddess there is the great joy (of the conjunction of 'sa' and 'ha' i.e. of the mantra so'ham) which is like a yajña or sacrifice (of vimarśa or I-consciousness). Pursuing it and resting in it (i.e. in the joy of the mantra (anucaran tisthan), one becomes identified with the great goddess and thus (through her) one attains to bhairava.

NOTES

This verse only completes the sense of the previous one. The importance of the hamsah or so'ham mantra has already been discussed in the notes on the previous verse. By constant contemplation on this mantra, one becomes identified with the goddess kundalini and thus through her, one attains the nature of Bhairava.

VERSES 155 (repeated)—156

सकारेण बहिर्याति हकारेण विशेत् पुनः । हंसहंसेत्यमुं मंत्रं जीवो जपित नित्यशः ॥ १४५ ॥ षट्-शतानि दिवा रात्रौ सहस्त्राण्येकविशतिः । जपो देथ्याः समुद्दिष्टः सुलभो दुर्लभो जडैः ॥ १५६ ॥

Sakāreņa bahir yāti hakāreņa višet punaķ / Hamsahamsety amum mantram jīvo japati nityašaķ // 155 Şat šatāni divā rātrau sahasrānyekavimšatiķ / Japo devyāķ samuddiṣṭaķ sulabho durlabho jaḍaiķ // 156

TRANSLATION

The breath is exhaled with the sound sa and then inhaled with the sound ha. (Thus) the empirical individual always recites this mantra hamsah. 155

Throughout the day and night, he (the empirical individual) recites this *mantra* 21,600 times. Such a *japa* (recitation) of the goddess is mentioned which is quite easy to accomplish; it is only difficult for the ignorant. 156

NOTES

The present verse 155 is not printed in the edition of Vijñāna-bhairava published in the Kashmir series of Texts and Studies. But this has been quoted by Kṣemarāja in his commentary on III. 27 of the Siva-sūtras. This is definitely required, for without it, the sense is incomplete. Therefore, with out disturbing the arrangement of the number of verses as given in the available edition of Vijñānabhairava, the verse as quoted by Kṣemarāja has been given above.

In verse No. 156, the reading of the last line as adopted in the available edition of Vijñānabhairava is as follows: prāṇa-syānte sudurlabhaḥ. In this edition, it is the reading of Kṣemarāja that has been adopted.

The mantra hamsah is repeated by every individual automatically in every round of expiration—inspiration as the verse 155 clearly says. "The incoming breath produces the sound ha and the outgoing breath produces the sound sah spontaneously. "It is recited automatically in a natural way without any one's conscious recitation. Hence it is called ajapājapa i.e. automatic recitation. It is also known as hamsa mantra. The ha of this mantra represents sakti and sah represents Siva; am in hamsah represents the living individual (jīva). This is known as trika mantra also, as it includes in itself the three realities of Siva, sakti and nara or jīva. The aspirant has to concentrate on am, the junction point of ha and sah.

One round of inspiration-expiration takes 4 seconds. So there is automatic japa of hamsah 15 times in a minute. In one hour, there is (15×60) 900 repetitions of this japa. In a full day and night, there are (900×24) 21,600 repetitions of this japa.

Kṣemarāja quotes the verse No. 156 in Svacchandatantra (VII. p. 20) and there also he adopts the reading given here. He has quoted the verse No. 156 in connexion with the following verse of Svacchandatantra:

"प्राणहंसे सदालीनः साधकः परतत्त्ववित् । तस्यायं जप उद्दिष्टः सिद्धिमुक्तिफलप्रदः ॥"(Verse 56)

"The advanced aspirant always reposes in $pr\bar{a}nahamsa$ i.e. the $pr\bar{a}nasakti$ in $susumn\bar{a}$ and thus realizes the highest Reality. Because this $pr\bar{a}na$ is associated with the universal I (aham) which is the very quintessence of all the mantras, therefore, it is known as $pr\bar{a}nahamsa$. The japa or recitation of hamsa mantra is indicated for him i.e. he who is absorbed in this mantra always sounds it automatically. It gives both supernormal powers and liberation."

If the reading prānasyānte sudurlabhah is adopted, the meaning would be 'on the occasion of the last breath i.e. on the

occasion of death, one's identification of himself with this ajapājapa is difficult i.e. it is only the fortunate few who owing to excess of meritorious acts are able to maintain their identification with the ajapājapa at the last moment."

VERSES 157-160

इत्येतत्कथितं देवि परमामृतमृत्तमम् ।
एतच्च नैव कस्यापि प्रकाश्यं तु कदाचन ॥ १५७ ॥
परिशष्ये खले कूरे ग्रमक्ते गुरुपादयोः ।
निर्विकल्पमतीनां तु वीराणामुन्नतात्मनाम् ॥ १५८ ॥
भक्तानां गुरुवर्गस्य दातव्यं निर्विशङ्कया ।
ग्रामो राज्यं पुरं देशः पुत्रदारकुटुम्बकम् ॥ १५९ ॥
सर्वमेतत्परित्यज्य ग्राह्यमेतन्मृगेक्षणे ।
किमेभिरस्थिरदेवि स्थिरं परिमदं धनम् ॥ १६० ॥

Ityetat kathitam devi paramāmṛtam uttamam /
Etac ca naiva kasyāpi prakāśyam tu kadācana // 157
Paraśiṣye khale krūre abhakte gurupādayoḥ/
Nirvikalpamatīnām tu vīrāṇām unnatātmanām // 158
Bhaktānām guruvargasya dātavyam nirviśankayā /
Grāmo rājyam puram deśaḥ putradārakuṭumbakam // 159
Sarvam etat parityajya grāhyam etan mṛgekṣaṇe /
Kim ebhir asthirair devi sthiram param idam dhanam / 160

TRANSLATION

O goddess, I have explained to you this teaching which leads to the highest immortal state. This should never be revealed to any and every one, particularly to those pupils who belong to another tradition, who are mischievous, cruel, and wanting in devotion to their spiritual teachers. On the contrary, this teaching should be imparted without the least hesitation to those whose minds are free from oscillating opinions, to viras, to magnanimous ones and to those who are devoted to the line of spiritual teachers.

O gazelle-eyed one, renouncing all these, viz., one's village, kingdom, city, and country, son, daughter, and family, one

should lay hold of this teaching. What is the good of the above evanescent things? This is the lasting treasure.

NOTES

- 1. Unworthy pupils may misuse these teachings. So these should not be imparted to them..
- 2. Nirvikalpamatīnām here does not mean 'whose minds are freed of all dichotomizing thought-constructs'. This is the highest stage. If they have already reached that stage, they do not require any teaching. The word vikalpa also means alternation, indecision, alternating opinion. It is in this sense that the word has been used here. So, here it means 'those who are free from oscillating opinions'.
- 3. The word vira does not mean 'hero' here. It means viśesena trayati ātmānam iti vīrah i.e. 'one who is self-controlled.' According to Śivopādhyāya, it means 'one who has cut asunder all doubts.'

VERSES 161-162

प्राणा ग्रपि प्रवातच्या न वेयं परमामृतम् । श्रीवेवी उवाच वेववेव महावेव परितृप्तास्मि शङ्कर ॥ १६१ ॥ रुद्रयामलतन्त्रस्य सारमद्यावधारितम् । सर्वशक्तिप्रभेवानां हृवयं ज्ञातमद्य च ॥ १६२

Prāṇā api pradātavyā na deyam paramāmṛtam / Śrī devī uvāca Devadeva mahādeva paritṛptāsmi śańkara // 161 Rudrayāmalatantrasya sāram adyāvadhāritam / Sarvaśaktiprabhedānām hrdayam jñātam adya ca // 162

TRANSLATION

Even life may be renounced, but this teaching which is like most excellent ambrosia should not be imparted (to undeserving one). The goddess said

O great god, O god of all the gods, O benefactor, I am fully satisfied. Today, I have understood with certainty the quintessence of Rudrayāmalatantra¹, and also the heart of all the grades of śakti².

NOTES

- 1. The tantra that teaches the union of Sakti with Siva. This is also the name of a book which teaches about the above union but which is now lost to us.
- 2. The grades of *Sakti* are (1) $par\bar{a}$ highest, transcendent undifferentiated, (2) $par\bar{a}par\bar{a}$, the intermediate, unity in diversity (3) $apar\bar{a}$, immanent, bringing about a sense of difference.

VERSE 163

इत्युक्त्वानन्दिता देवी कष्ठे लग्ना शिवस्य तु ॥ १६३ ॥

Ity uktvānanditā devī kanthe lagnā śivasya tu // 163

TRANSLATION

Having said the above, the goddess who was steeped in delight,¹ embraced Siva.²

NOTES

- 1. She was steeped in delight, because all her doubts were resolved.
- 2. She was now established in her non-dual state; she became one with Siva.



GLOSSARY OF TECHNICAL TERMS

A--- त (म-मा)

Akula: Śiva.

Apu: Infinitesimal point, the limited, empirical individual.

Advaya: One without a second.

Adhvan (Adhva): journey, way, course.

Adhaḥ-kuṇḍalinī: The field of kuṇḍalinī from Lambikā to one-three-fourths of its folds, in the Mūlādhāra.

Anacka: Consonant without a vowel.

Anāhata: Interior automatic sound without any impact.

Anugraha: Grace.

Anuttara: The Incomparable, the Highest; the letter 'a' (प).

Anusvāra: Nasal sound on the top of a letter; representation of Siva.

Antarvyoma: The interior space where prāṇa and apāna are dissolved.

Apara: Lower, immanent.

Apāna: The breath of inhalation going down towards the anus. Soma and jīva are synonyms of apāna.

Amṛta: Ambrosia; the spiritual state in which further involution in matter is annulled.

Artha: Object, goal, sense, perfect comprehension of reality.

ardhacandra: Lit., demi-lunar; the second stage in the ardhamātrā (half of a mora) in the japa or recitation of Aum; subtle energy of sound.

Ardhendu: -do-Avasthā: State: condition.

Avikalpa: Intuitive apprehension, free of all thought-construct.

Aśūnya: Non-void. Aham: I. absolute I.

Ahantā: The state of absolute I: interiority: I-consciousness.

Ahamkāra: Ego. ego-hood; the I-making principle.

Ākāśa: Space; ether; the sky; the infinite; Āgama: Revealed text, traditional knowledge. Āṇavopāya: The means whereby the aṇu or the empirical individual uses his own karaṇas or instruments i.e. senses, prāṇa and manas for self-realization. It includes disciplines concerning the regulation of prāṇa, rituals, japa, concentration, etc.

Atman: Self.

Ānanda: Spiritual bliss. Āveša: Entry; absorption.

Asaya: Disposition of mind; antah-karana or the psychic apparatus; mental deposits lying in the unconscious.

Icchā: Will; desire; impulsion, Icchā-śakti—the power of will.

Idam: This, object.

Idanta: Thisness, objectivity.

Indrajala: Lit., the net of Indra: magic: Illusion:

Indriya: Organ of sense.

U—Ū (उ—ऊ)

Uccāra: Function of breath that rises up; the upward thrust or buoyancy of breath.

Udaya: Rise; awaking.

Udāna: The prāṇa that rises up in the susumnā at spiritual awakening.

Udyama: Emergence of Spiritual Consciousness.

Unmanā: The supramental śakti, the highest energy of praņava.

Unmeşa: Unfoldment; jagadunmeşa—unfoldment of the worldprocess; svarūpaunmeşa—unfoldment of spiritual consciousness.

Unmīlana samādhi: that state of the mind in which, even when the eyes are open, the external world appears as Universal Consciousness or Siva.

Upādhi: Limiting adjunct or condition.

Urdhva kuṇḍalinī: the risen-up kuṇḍalinī when the prāṇa and apāna enter the susumnā.

Ka (年)

Kañcuka: Covering of Māyā.

Kanda: A bulbous organ, situated near the anus. Kantha: The cakra at the base of the throat.

Kalā: Energy; creativity; limited agency; phase of manifestation; part of letter or word.

Kāla: Time; the category of time or time-principle.

Kālāgni: Kālāgni Rudra—The Universal Destructive Fire that destroys all impurities, sins, etc.

Kuṇḍalinī: The bio-psychic energy which in its inactive form lies like a snake folded up in three and a half folds round the mūlādhāra cakra at the base of the spine.

Kula: Undifferentiated Energy:

Kuţilākṛti: A curved form in which prāṇa flows before the awakening of Kundalinī.

Kumbhaka: Retention of breath.

Kuhana: Magic or tickling of the arm-pit.

Kevala: Alone, isolated.

Kaivalya: Aloneness; isolation; aloofness from the influence of prakṛti or māyā.

Koti: Point, initial or final.

Kramamudrā: A successive occurrence of nimīlana and unmīlana samādhi; the condition in which the mind by the force of samāveśa swings alternately between the internal (essential Self) and the external (the world which now appears as Śiva).

Kriyā: Activity; the power of activity.

Ksa (क्ष)

Kșetra: Holy place; place of pilgrimage.

Kșobha: Agitation.

Kha (可)

Khecari mudra: Vide the note on Khecari under the verse 77.

Ga (ग)

Grāhaka: Knower; subject. Grāhya: Known; object.

Ca (च)

Cakra: Centre of prāṇic energy. It is through the various cakras or centres of prāṇic energy that Kuṇḍalinī passes when she rises from Mūlādhāra and enters Brahmarandhra.

Camatkara: The bliss of pure I-consciousness.

Cit: Absolute Consciousness.

Cidākāśa: The ether of consciousness. Cidghana: Mass of consciousness. Cidānanda: Consciousness-bliss.

Cidanandaghana: Mass of Consciousness-bliss.

Citkalā: Energy of consciousness. Citprakāśa: Light of consciousness.

Citi: The consciousness-power of the Absolute that brings about the world-process.

Citta: Empirical mind.

Citta viśrānti: Repose of the empirical mind in the higher consciousness.

Citta sambodha: Awakening of the individual mind.

Citta pralaya: Dissolution of the empirical mind in the higher consciousness.

Cinta: Thought idea.

Cetanā: Consciousness; consciousness intermediate between the highest level and the ordinary empirical consciousness.

Caitanya: Absolute Consciousness characterized by svātantrya, absolute autonomy and jñāna (knowledge) and kriyā (activity).

J (ज)

Jagat: The world process; the universe.

Jagadananda: The bliss of the Self or the Divine appearing as the universe; the bliss of the Divine made visible.

Japa: Recitation.

Jāgrat: The waking condition.

Jīva: The living being; the individual soul; the empirical self.

Jivanmukta: One liberated while yet alive. Jivanmukti: Liberation while one is alive.

Jñana: Knowledge; spiritual realization, the Śakti of Śiva; the

specific śakti of Iśvara.

Jñānin: The gnostic; one who has obtained spiritual realization.

T (त)

Tattva: Thatness, the very being of a thing; constitutive principle; category of Reality; Ultimate Reality.

Tantra: A scripture in general; Science of the cosmic spiritual forces, revealed work.

Tantrika: Follower of Tantra; pertaining to Tantra.

Tirodhāna śakti: Power that obscures Reality.

Turya or Turiya: The fourth state of consciousness beyond the state of waking, dream and deep sleep, and stringing together all the states; integral awareness; the metaphysical Self, distinct from the psycho-physical or empirical self; the $\delta \bar{a}k_{\delta}i$ or witnessing consciousness.

Turyātīta: The state of consciousness transcending the Turīya state; the state in which the distinctions of the three, viz., waking, dreaming and deep sleep states are annulled; the pure blissful consciousness in which there is no sense of difference, in which the entire universe appears as the Self.

Trika: The system or philosophy of the triad—(1) Siva, (2) Sakti and (3) Nara—the bound soul, or (1) para, the highest, non-different from Siva, (2) parāpara, the intermediate state of identity in difference, (3) apara, the state of difference; the lower.

Da (द)

Darśana: Intuitive vision; system of philosophy. Dardhya: Firmness of mind or concentration.

Dṛḍha: Stable in concentration. Dṛṣti: Comprehensive vision.

Diś: Direction.

Deśa: Space; region.

Dvādaśānta: Distance or end of 12 fingers. This is measured in various ways: (1) A distance of 12 fingers from the tip of the nose in outer space is known as bāhya dvādaśānta. (2) A distance of 12 fingers from the bāhya dvādaśānta to the centre (hṛdaya) of the body is known as āntara dvādaśanta. (3) A distance of 12 fingers from hṛdaya upto Kaṇṭha. (4) There is a dvādaśānta from the palate to the middle of the eye-brows. (5) There is a dvādaśānta from the middle or centre of the eye-brows upto Brahmarandhra. This is known as ūrdhva dvādaśānta. This distance is of use only when the kuṇḍalinī awakens.

Dha (ध)

Dhyāna: meditation. Dhyānī: meditator.

Na (न)

Navātma: Of nine forms. For details, see note No. 4 under verse 2.

Nāḍī: subtle channel of prāṇa.

Nāda: interior spontaneous sound.

Nāda-bindu: The first creative pulsation and its compact mass;

the creative sound and light; Sakti and Siva.

Nādānta: Subtle energy of pranava.

Nibhālana: perception; mental practice.

Nimesa: closing of the eye: involution; dissolution of the world.

Nimīlana samādhi: the inward meditative condition in which the individual consciousness gets absorbed in the Universal consciousness.

Niyati: limitation of cause-effect relation; Spatial limitation.

Nirādhāra: without support-objective or subjective.

Nirāśraya: without any prop or base.

Nirodhikā or nirodhinī: a subtle energy of praņava.

Nirvikalpa: higher consciousness free of all thought-constructs.

Niveśa or niveśana: entry into the Universal Consciousness.

Niskala: partless; undivided, Siva above manifestation or creation.

Nistaranga: free of undulation or commotion.

Pa (प)

Pati: Śiva; a liberated individual. Para: the highest; the Supreme.

Para pramātā: the highest experient, parama Siva. Parama Siva: the Highest Reality, the absolute.

Paramātmā: the supreme Self.

Paramartha: highest reality; essential truth: the highest goal.

Parāmarśa: Seizing mentally, experience, comprehension, remembrance; referring or pointing to: a letter; consciousness of a letter.

Parāpara: intermediate stage of śakti; both supreme and nonsupreme; both identical and different; unity in diversity.

Parāvāk: the unmanifest Sakti or vibratory moment of the Divine; Logos; cosmic ideation.

Parā-śakti: highest śakti of the Divine; citi.

Pasu: the bound soul; the jiva; the empirical self; the individual.

Paśyantī: the Divine view of the universe in undifferentiated form; vāk śakti, going forth as seeing, ready to create in which there is no differentiation between vācya (object) and vācaka (word).

Purușa: the Self.

Puryastaka: the city of the group of eight i.e. the subtle body consisting of the five tanmātras, buddhi, manas and aham-kāra.

Pūrņa: perfect; full of divine consciousness.

Pūrṇāhantā: the perfect I-consciousness of Śiva; non-relational I-consciousness.

Prakāśa: the light of consciousness, the principle of Self-revelation.

Prakrti: the primordial source of objectivity from buddhi down to earth.

Pratibhā: The illumination of the I-consciousness of Siva; a synonym of parāvāk;

Pratyabhijñā: recognition.

Pramātā: The knower; the subject: the experient.

Pramätrtā: knowership.

Pramāṇa: means of knowledge; knowledge.

Prameya: Object of knowledge.

Prasara: expansion; manifestation of Siva in the form of the

universe through His Sakti.

Prāṇa: In general the vital energy; specifically, the vital breath in exhalation.

Prāņaśakti: Vital energy; bioplasma.

Prāṇana: the animating principle, the principle of all the prāṇas.

Prānāyāma: breath control.

Ba (ब)

Bindu: written also as vindu—a point, a metaphysical point; concentration of luminous energy; compact mass of śakti gathered into an undifferentiated point ready to create; paraḥ pramātā—the highest experient; the anusvāra or nasal sound indicated by a dot on a letter indicating the fact that Siva in spite of the manifestation of the universe is undivided; symbol of Siva; a śakti of praṇava.

Buddhi: the intellect; the ascertaining intelligence; sometimes the higher mind; the super personal mind; intuitive aspect of consciousness by which the essential Self awakens to truth.

Bodha: Enlightenment; spiritual awakening.

Brahma: the highest reality (existence-consciousness-bliss).

Brahmanādī: susumnā, the madhya nādī, the central subtle channel of prāṇa.

Brahmarandhra: Sahsrāra cakra; the prānic centre at the top of the head.

Bha (भ)

Bhakti: Devotion.

Bharitā: plenitude, fulness.

Bhava: existence—both internal and external; existent; object.

Bhāvanā: Creative contemplation; powerful employment of imagination.

Bhuvana: world. Bheda: difference.

Bhairava: The Highest Reality, bha indicating bharana or maintenance of the world, ra ravana or withdrawal of the world, and va, vamana or projection of the world.

Bhairavi: Śakti of Bhairava.

Bhairava or bhairavī mudrā: The posture in which the gaze is turned outwards without the twinkling of the eyes, and the attention is turned inwards.

Bhrūmadhya: the centre or middle of the eye-brows.

Bhoga: experience, sometimes used in the narrow sense of enjoyment.

Bhoktā: experient.

Ma (म)

Mati: understanding; intuitive intelligence.

Madhya: centre; the central consciousness; the pure I-consciousness; the susumnā or central prāṇic nāḍī; internal; gap, middle.

Madhyadhāma: Suṣumnā, also known as brahmanāḍī.

Madhyama-pada: the central or middle state.

Madhyamā: Śabda in its subtle form as existing in the mind or antahkaraṇa prior to its gross manifestation.

Madhyaśakti: Samvit-šakti, the central consciousness-power.

Manas: the internal sense, the empirical mind.

Mantra: a sacred or mystic formula for recitation.

Mantra-virya: the power of Mantra.

Marut: Breath (exhalation or inhalation).

Mala: dross; limitation which hampers the free expression of the Spirit.

Mahābodha: the great awakening, the grand illumination.

Mahāmantra: the grand mantra of the supreme I-consciousness.

Mahāvyāpti: the grand fusion; the grand pervasion.

Mahāsattā: the Highest Reality which is absolute Light and freedom and the source of all existence.

Mahāśūnya: the great void.

Māyā: the finitizing or limiting principle of the Divine; Illusion.

Māyātattva: the principle of veiling the Infinite and projecting the finite; the source of the five kañcukas.

Māyāpramātā: the empirical self, governed by Māyā.

Māyāśakti: the power of Divine for finitizing or limiting.

Māyīya mala: limitation due to Māyā which gives to the soul its gross and subtle bodies.

Mukti: liberation.

Mudrā: Yogic posture as aid in concentration, that which gives the bliss of spiritual consciousness.

Mūlādhāra: the prāņic centre below the genitals.

Meya: object.

Mokşa: liberation.

Moha: delusion.

Yugapat: simultaneously.

Yogī: one who is seeking to or has been able to unite with the Universal consciousness

Yogindra: the great yogi who has attained the śāmbhava state. Yogini: the divine energy of Bhairava.

Ra (र)

Rajas: the principle of motion, activity and disharmony, a constituent of *Prakrti*

Rasa: Flavour; aesthetic rapture

Rāga: Passion; intense desire for and attachment to an object; one of the *kañcukas* of māyā on account of which there is limitation by desire.

Rudrayāmala: intimate union of Rudra and His Sakti.

Rūpa: Form; essence.

La (ल)

Laya-nilaya: absorption.

Lina: absorbed.

Va (व)

Vapus: (bhairavasya) form; the nature of Bhairava, cosmic essence.

Varņa: letter; sound of letter; subtle energy of speech.

Vahni: a technical word of Saiva Yoga, meaning entering completely into the root and half of the middle of adhah kundalini.

Vācaka: word; indicator.

Vācya: object; the indicated.

Vāmeśvarī: the divine śakti that emits i.e. projects the universe out of the Absolute and produces the reverse consciousness of difference.

Vikalpa: idea, ideation; dichotomising thought-construct.

Vikalpanam: the differentiation-making activity of the mind.

Vikalpa-kṣaya: the dissolution of Vikalpas.

Vikāsa: efflorescence; unfoldment; development.

Vijñāna: consciousness; supreme consciousness.

Vidyā: limited knowledge; pure knowledge (cf. Śuddha vidyā śakti).

Vibhūti: splendour: supernormal power.

Vimarśa: experience; the Self-consciousness of the supreme, full of jñāna and kriyā which brings about the world-process.

Vimarsana: intuitive awareness.

Viyat: space; sky. Vilaya: concealment.

Viṣa: a technical word of Saiva yoga, meaning entering into the remaining half and wholly into the top of adhaḥkuṇḍa-linī right upto the portion where ūrdhva-kuṇḍalinī ends (from the root vis to pervade).

Viśrānti: rest; peace.

Viśva: the all; the cosmos; the universe.

Viśvamava: viśvātmaka—immanent.

Viśvottīrņa: transcendent.

Visarga: Siva's power of projection of the universe; śakti; two dots placed perpendicularly one upon the other after a letter, giving the sound ha.

Virya: virility, vitality; mantra-virya the virility of mantra.

Vaikharī: Śakti as gross word or speech.

Vrtti: mode, fluctuation.

Vaisamya: difference, disquietude of duality.

Vyāna: the pervasive prāņa. Vyāpta: completely pervaded. Vyāpti: pervasion; fusion in the whole, in Siva.

Vyāpinī: all-pervasive energy of praņava.

Vyutthāna: lit.; rising, coming to normal consciousness after trance.

Vyāmohitatā: delusion.

Vyoma: sky; the infinite sky of consciousness; antar vyoma, the space in the mystic centre.

Śa (श)

Sakti: Power, identical with Siva; Sakti as a door of entrance into Siva (verse, 20); woman (verses 69-70)

Śakti-pāta: descent of the divine Sakti, grace.

Sakti-vikāsa: unfoldment of śakti; concentration of attention on the inner consciousness even when the senses are open to their respective objects.

Sakti-sankoca: withdrawal of attention from sense activity and turning it towards the inner reality.

Śabda: word; sound.

Sabda brahma: Sound in its absolute state; ultimate Reality in the form of vibration of which human word is a gross representation. In this state, thought and word are one.

Śabda-rāśi: totality of words.

Sāktopāya: the means of approach to the Divine through Sakti, the ever-recurring thought of oneself being essentially Siva or the supreme I-consciousness.

Sāmbhavopāya: the direct approach to Siva: sudden emergence of Siva-consciousness without any vikalpa by a mere hint that one's essential Self is Siva.

Śikhānta: Brahmarandhra.

Siva-Vyāpti: fusion with Siva; absorption of the universe in Siva.

Suddha vidyā: the fifth tattva counting from Siva, the stage in which there is identity in diversity.

Suddha adhvā: the pure course; the extra-mundane existence—the first five tattvas;

Sūnya: void, the state in which no object is experienced.

Śūnyātiśūnya: absolute void.

Śūnyatā: vacuity.

Śūnyapramātā: the experiencer of the void: pralayākala.

Şa (ष)

Şaḍadhvā: the six forms of manifestation — three on the subjective side, varṇa, mantra and pada and three on the objective side, kalā, tattva, bhuvana.

Şaştha-vaktra: lit. the sixth organ or medhra kanda near the root of the rectum.

Sa (स)

Samkalpa: resolve; the synthetic activity of thought.

Sankoca: contraction of Sakti, the means to enter the heart or mystic centre.

Samvid-samvitti: Consciousness; universal consciousness.

Saṃskāra: the residual traces of the mind lying in the unconscious.

Sakala: all the jīvas from gods down to the mineral who rest in māyā tattva. They have no knowledge of the real Self and their consciousness is only that of diversity.

Sattā: existence; ultimate reality

Sattāmātra: pure existence, mahā sattā—transcendental reality.

Sādāśiva: the third tattva, counting from Siva. At this stage the I-experience is more important than the this-experience. Icchā or will is predominant in this tattva.

Samatva-samatā: equality, perfect harmony.

Samanā: the energy of pranava below the highest.

Samarasa: one having the same feeling or consciousness, identical.

Samhāra: withdrawal, reabsorption.

Samsāra: transmigratory existence: world-process.

Samsārin: transmigratory being.

Samādhi: collectedness of mind, trance.

Samāna: the vital $v\bar{a}yu$ that helps in assimilation of food, etc. and brings about equilibrium between $pr\bar{a}na$ and $ap\bar{a}na$.

Samāveśa: total absorption.

Samāpatti: Sometimes synonym of samādhi, consummation, attainment of psychic at-one-ment.

Sarvakartrtva: omnipotence.

Sarvaga: omnipenetrant. Sarvajña: omniscient. Sarvajñatva: omniscience.

Sāmarasya: identity of consciousness—union of Siva and Sakti.

Săra: quintessence.

Siddhi: Supernormal power.

Susupti: the condition of dreamless sleep.

Suşumnā: the middle or central prāņic nādī or channel.

Sūksma: subtle.

Sṛṣṭi: letting go, manifestation, emanation.

Stabdha: immovable.

Sthiti: maintenance (of the universe); spiritual station.

Sthūla: gross.

Spanda: divine activity, the dynamic aspect of Siva; primordial creative pulsation.

Sphuratta: flashing consciousness.

Svatantra: autonomous; of absolute will.

Svātantrya: the absolute autonomy of the Supreme.

Svapna: the dream condition.

Svarūpa: one's own form; real nature: essence.

Svasthiti or Svasthā: staying in one's essential state.

Svātma: one's own Self.

Svecchā: Siva's or Sakti's own Will; synonymous with svātantrya.

Ha (₹)

Ha: symbol of śakti; the divine energy as imperceptible, spontaneous sound in the living being.

Hathapaka: persistent process of assimilating experience to the consciousness of the experient.

Hamsa: the *prāṇa* and *apāna* breath—*apāna* sounding inaudibly as 'ha' and *prāṇa* sounding inaudibly as *saḥ* with the *anusvāra* (am) at the junction point forming *haṃsaḥ* which sounds in every living being spontaneously every

moment. This is known as ajapā japa, because every living being goes on repeating it automatically without any conscious effort on his part. When one consciously observes this process, it is known as hamsa mantra. By conscious repetition it gets converted into so ham (I am He i.e. Siva). Hamsah is also symbol of a jīva, the empirical individual. Hrdaya: heart the mystic centre, the central consciousness.



SUBJECT INDEX

Ajapājapa 24, 143 Ajapā mantra 75, 140, 142, 143 Anuttara 29 Ardhacandra 5, 12, 37, 39 Apāna (jiva) 19, 21, 23, 24, 140, 143 Ānanda (sukha) 64, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70	98, 100, 103, 106, 109, 116, 125. Kuṇḍalinī 24, 25, 63, 64, 140 Kumbhaka 21, 22, 24, 50, 64 Khecarī (mudrā) 72, 75 Cetanā 85, 128, 137
Ichhā 88, 89	Japa 131, 133
Unmanā 27, 29, 82	Jñāna 88, 89, 122, 127
Upāya—(1) Anupāya 112	Dvādaśānta 19, 21, 22, 24, 28, 35, 46,
(2) Aņava 24, 25, 28, 30, 32,	50, 63
34, 35, 36, 38, 41, 46, 47, 48, 50, 61, 66, 74,	Nirvikalpa 22, 28, 41, 43, 60, 99, 103, 134
76, 83, 86	Parabrahma 36, 84
(3) Sākta 28, 31, 32, 34, 38,	Parāśakti 16, 17, 70, 131, 140
41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46,	Parāparā 10, 140
49, 53, 55, 56, 60,	Prānaśakti 50, 63, 128
61, 62, 63, 67, 68, 69,	Prāṇāpāna 24, 140, 143
70, 71, 77, 78, 79, 80,	Bindu 12, 33, 35, 39
81, 82, 85, 86, 87, 89,	Brahmarandhra 25, 26, 35, 78
90, 93, 94, 97, 98, 99,	Bharitāvasthā 19, 68, 69, 104
100, 102, 104, 105,	Bhairava 5, 13, 78, 79, 80, 81, 97, 111,
107, 108, 110, 111,	116, 130
113, 114, 117, 118,	Madhyadaśā 22, 24, 57, 59
120, 121, 122, 124,	Mudrā 72, 73, 75, 76
126, 128	Vikalpa 86, 97
(4) Sāmbhava 21, 24, 38, 41,	Sunya 29, 30, 38, 39, 41, 42, 43, 55,
43, 53, 56, 57, 70, 73, 75, 78, 86, 90, 91, 92,	114, 116, 122, Haṁsa (Gāyatrī) 133, 140, 143
10, 10, 00, 50, 51, 52,	

INDEX TO IMPORTANT SANSKRIT WORDS

अ	इन्द्रिय 81, 125
अकार 82	ब
अजर 130	उल्लास 68
अणिमा 130	
अतत्त्व 122	4 5
अतिभावना 59	
अध्वप्रक्रिया 53	कपालान्त 30
अनच्क 5, 101	करंकिण्या 72
अनन्यचेतस् 48	कला 87
अनन्यचेता 45, 89	कक्षव्योम 74
अनागत 30	काम 91
अनाहत 36	काल 13, 18
अविन्दु 82	कालपद 47
अभाव 114	कालाग्नि 47
अमुरता 130	कुटिलाकृति 140
अर्धेन्दु 39	कुम्भित 24
अर्ध्वकुन्धित 74	कुहन 62
अविकल्प 102	कैवल्य 101
अविसर्ग 82	क्रिया 122
अशुचि 110	क्रोध 91
अभुद्धि 110	क्रोधनया 72
अहम् 120	क्षीणाशय 76
अहल 101	क्षुत् 105
	क्षुंघा 105
आ	@
आकाश 78	
आकोट 67	खेचरी 72
आत्मनः 122	
आत्मबुद्धचा ८९	ग
आत्मा 81, 128	
आनन्द 67, 139	गति 111
	गह्नर 105
इ	गीत 69
	ग्राहक 96
इच्छा 85, 89, 94, 140	ग्राह्य 96

विशिरोभेद 5

귬 ਫ दिक् 13, 18 चक 5, 12 दीप 71 चन्द्रार्ध 12 दीर्घात्मा 140 चिति 85 दु:ख 93 चित्त 84, 86, 89, 107 दर्बला 50 चित्तलय 102, 104 देवी 147 चिद्धर्म 21 द्वादशान्त 26 चिन्मय 60 द्वादशगोचर 50 चिन्मात्र 139 द्रेष 113 चेतना 85, 128, 137 चैतन्य 104 Ħ धर्म 16 धर्मी 16 ज धामान्त 37 जगत् 122 ध्यान 11 जग्धि 68 ध्येय 22 जप 82, 131, 133, 143 जप्य 133 न जीव 19, 140, 143 ज्ञान 16, 88, 89, 90, 101, 122, नवातम 12 127 नाद 5, 12, 31, 133 ज्ञानवित् 130 नित्य 110, 128 ज्ञानीय 82 निराकार 134 ज्ञेय 14, 127 निराकाश 116 निराधार 76, 84, 90, 97, 106, 120, 121 त निराश्रय 116, 134 निर्निमित्त 10 तडिद्रूपा 25 निरोधक 12 तत्त्व 62, 78, 91, 93, 122, 138 निर्विकार 122 तत्त्वलय 46 तन्मना 67, 88 निर्विकल्प 22, 28, 41, 42, 43, तन्मय 56, 69, 81 110, 135, 145 तल्लय 67, 74 निश्चला 134 तल्लीन 88 निस्तरंग 117, 130 तुष्टि 138 नेव 81, 101 तुप्ति 138 तेजस 71, 78 प व्रिक 1

पर 14, 131, 142

ब्रह्मतत्त्व 66

परक्षेत्र 140 भ परब्रह्म 36 परमामृत 145, 146 भक्त 145 परमेश्वर 1, 82, 96 भक्ति 108 परमोदय 60 भय 105 परा 14, 18, 44, 99 भरिताकाश 18, 130, 131, 140, परादेवी 70 142 भरिताकारता 136 परानन्द 70 परानन्दमय 62 भरितात्मता 104 परापरा 140 भरितावस्था 68 पराशक्ति 16, 63 भवजित् 91 परिक्षीण 128 भावना 43, 133, 138 पान 88 भाव 59, 75, 133 पिण्डमन्त्र 39 भवनाध्वा 50 पीना 50 भैरव 11, 12, 14, 18, 21, 22, 28, 78, 79, 81, 85, 97, पंभाव 48 99, 112, 114, 118, 121 पूजक 140 भैरवाकार 78 पूजन 140 भैरवी 21 पूजा 135, 138 भ्रक्षेप 28 पूरित 24 भ्रभेद 33 पुष्ठश्नय 41 प्रकाशक 127 प्रिक्रिया 131 म प्रणव 36 प्रतिपत्ति 120 मण्डल 29 प्रतिबिम्ब 124 मति 108, 135 मद 91 प्राण 19, 140, 146 मध्य 57, 64, 75 मध्ये 115 मन 30, 70, 74, 75, 76, 97, Æ 103, 106, 117, 120 मनोलय 48 बन्ध 124 मन्थना 67 बान्धव 67 महत् 21, 22 बाह्य 131 महादेव 146 बाह्याकाश 116 महादेवी 55, 140 बिन्दू 5, 12, 33, 39 महानन्द 62, 68, 142 बुद्धि 91, 124, 132 महाव्योम 135 ब्रोध 114 महाशन्य 137 ब्रह्म 84, 101, 105, 112, 113

महोदय 25, 53

मात्सर्य 91 मानस 128 माया 11, 87 मूर्धान्त 28 मूल्यशून्य 41 मेलापक 130 मोह 91 मोक्ष 124 मंतात्मा 133

Œ

याग 131, 138 योगिनी 130 योगिनः 64 योगी 61

₹

रण 105 राग 113 रुद्रयामल 1, 145 रुद्रशक्ति 138 रेचित 24

ल

लय 35 लेलिहाना 72 लेहना 67 लोभ 91

व

वर्ण 38, 84 विह्न 64, 137 वायुपूर्ण 64 विकल्प 13, 86, 97 विभु 121 विमुक्त 130 विरक्त 108 विवस्वत 124 विष 64 विसरी 19, 84 वीर 145 वृत्तिक्षीण 56 वेद्य 114 व्यापक 116, 118, 121 व्योमाकार 85

श

शक्ति 16, 17, 22, 24, 37, 41, 85, 108, 128 शक्तित्रय 5, 12 शक्तिमत् 16 शक्त्यभाव 66, 67 शक्तिसंगम 66 शक्तिस्वरूप 5 शब्दब्रह्म 36 शब्दराशि 5, 12 शम 74, 88 शर्मा 120 शरीर 134 शम्भ 110 शिखिपक्ष 29 शिव 17, 26, 75, 90, 96, 108, 118, 147 शिवावस्था 103 शचि 110 शुद्धि 110 श्चय 29, 30, 37, 39, 41, 42, 43 55, 87, 114, 116, 122 शन्यालय 107 शून्यत्व 109 श्न्यपञ्चक 29 शेव 53 शैवधर्मी 96 शैवी 17 शोक 105

स

सकल 11 सकार 143 सम 112 समाविष्ट 142 समाविष्ट 142 समावेश 138 सम्प्रदाय 101 सम्बन्ध 96 सर्व 127 सर्वकर्ता 98 सर्वज्ञ 98 सामान्य 96, 111 सावधानता 96 स्फिज 73 सुख 66, 92, 125 सुखी 110, 112 सूर्य 71 संवित्ति 96 स्थूल 131 स्मरानन्द 64 स्वतंत्र 139 स्वरूप 85 स्वात्मरूप 71 स्वातमा 139 स्वातंत्र्य 50

ह

हकार 143 हृदय 29, 35 हृदाकाश 45 होच्चार 75 होम 131, 137 हंस 143

AN ALPHABETICAL INDEX

To the first pada of each Verse

अ			उ		
	V.	P.		V.	P.
अजरामरतामेति	141	130	उद्गच्छतीं तडिद्रूपाम् [.]	29	25
अतत्त्वमिन्द्रजालाभम्	133	122	उपविश्यासने सम्येक्	79	74
अत्नैकतमयुक्तिस्थे 🔍	148	136	उभयोर्भावयोर्ज्ञाने 🕺	61	57
अत्र चैकतमे युक्तो	140	130			
अद्यापि न निवृत्तो मे	2	1	ऊ		
अनागतायां निद्रायाम्	75	70			
अनाहते पात्रकर्णे	38	36	ऊर्ध्वे प्राणो ह्यधो जीवो	24	19
अन्तःस्वानुभवानन्दा	15	13			
अप्रबुद्धमतीनां हि	13	12	y		
अविन्दुमविसर्गं च	90	82			
अस्य सर्वस्य विश्वस्य	57	53	एवमुक्तव्यवस्थाया म्	143	131
अस्यामनुचरन् तिष्ठन्	155	142	एवमेव जगत्सर्वम्	53	48
अहं ममेदमित्यादि	131	120	एवमेव दुनिशायाम्	87	80
			एवमेव निमील्यादौ	88	81
आ			एवंविधा भैरवस्य	17	14
आकाशं विमलं पश्यन्	84	78	क		
आकाशं विमलं पश्यन् आत्मनो निर्विकारस्य	84 134	78 122	•	24	20
आत्मनो निर्विकारस्य आधारेष्वथवाऽशक्त्या			कपालान्तर्मनो न्यस्य	34	30
आत्मनो निर्विकारस्य आधारेष्वथवाऽशक्त्या आनन्दे महति प्राप्ते	134	122	कपालान्तर्मनो न्यस्य करङ्किण्या कोधनया	77	72
आत्मनो निर्विकारस्ये आधारेष्वथवाऽशक्त्या आनन्दे महति प्राप्ते आमूलात्किरणाभासाम्	134 112	122 100	कपालान्तर्मनो न्यस्य करङ्किण्या क्रोधनया कररुद्धदृगस्त्रेण	77 36	72 33
आत्मनो निर्विकारस्य आधारेष्वथवाऽशक्त्या आनन्दे महति प्राप्ते	134 112 71	122 100 67	कपालान्तर्मनो न्यस्य करङ्किण्या कोधनया कररुद्धदृगस्त्रेण कामकोधलोभमोह	77 36 101	72 33 91
आत्मनो निर्विकारस्ये आधारेष्वथवाऽशक्त्या आनन्दे महति प्राप्ते आमूलात्किरणाभासाम्	134 112 71 28	122 100 67 24	कपालान्तर्मनो न्यस्य करिङ्कप्या कोधनया कररुद्धदृगस्त्रेण कामकोधलोभमोह कालाग्निना कालपदा	77 36 101 52	72 33 91 47
आत्मनो निर्विकारस्ये आधारेष्वथवाऽशक्त्या आनन्दे महति प्राप्ते आमूलात्किरणाभासाम्	134 112 71 28	122 100 67 24	कपालान्तर्मनो न्यस्य करिङ्कप्या कोधनया कररुद्धदृगस्त्रेण कामकोधलोभमोह कालाग्निना कालपदा किश्विदङ्गं विभिद्यादौ	77 36 101 52 93	72 33 91 47 85
आत्मनो निर्विकारस्य आधारेष्वथवाऽशक्त्या आनन्दे महति प्राप्ते आमूलात्किरणाभासाम् आसने शयने स्थित्वा	134 112 71 28	122 100 67 24 76	कपालान्तर्मनो न्यस्य करिङ्कप्या कोधनया कररुढदृगस्त्रेण कामकोधलोभमोह कालाग्निना कालपदा किञ्चदङ्गं विभिद्यादौ किञ्चरुकात द्वैतदायि	77 36 101 52 93 86	72 33 91 47 85 79
आत्मनो निर्विकारस्य आधारेष्वथवाऽशक्त्या आनन्दे महति प्राप्ते आमूलात्किरणाभासाम् आसने शयने स्थित्वा इ	134 112 71 28 82	122 100 67 24 76	कपालान्तर्मनो न्यस्य करिङ्कण्या क्रोधनया कररुद्धदृगस्त्रेण कामकोधलोभमोह कालाग्निना कालपदा किश्वदङ्गं विभिद्यादौ किश्वज्ज्ञातं द्वैतदायि किश्वज्ज्ञीर्या स्मृता	77 36 101 52 93 86 123	72 33 91 47 85 79
आत्मनो निर्विकारस्य आधारेष्वथवाऽशक्त्या आनन्दे महति प्राप्ते आमूलात्किरणाभासाम् आसने शयने स्थित्वा	134 112 71 28 82	122 100 67 24 76	कपालान्तर्मनो न्यस्य करिङ्कप्या कोधनया कररुढदृगस्त्रेण कामकोधलोभमोह कालाग्निना कालपदा किञ्चदङ्गं विभिद्यादौ किञ्चरुकात द्वैतदायि	77 36 101 52 93 86	72 33 91 47 85 79
आत्मनो निर्विकारस्य आधारेष्वथवाऽशक्त्या आनन्दे महित प्राप्ते आमूलात्किरणाभासाम् आसने शयने स्थित्वा इ इच्छायामथवा ज्ञाने इन्द्रजालमयं विश्वम्	134 112 71 28 82	122 100 67 24 76	कपालान्तर्मनो न्यस्य करिङ्कष्या क्रोधनया कररुद्धदृगस्त्रेण कामकोधलोभमोह कालाग्निना कालपदा किञ्चदङ्गं विभिद्यादौ किञ्चज्ज्ञातं द्वैतदायि किञ्चज्ज्ञैर्या स्मृता किञ्च नवारमभेदेन	77 36 101 52 93 86 123	72 33 91 47 85 79 110
आत्मनो निर्विकारस्य आधारेष्वथवाऽशक्त्या आनन्दे महति प्राप्ते आमूलात्किरणाभासाम् आसने शयने स्थित्वा इ	134 112 71 28 82	122 100 67 24 76	कपालान्तर्मनो न्यस्य करिङ्कण्या कोधनया कररुद्धदृगस्त्रेण कामकोधलोभमोह कालाग्निना कालपदा किञ्चदङ्गं विभिद्यादौ किञ्चज्ज्ञातं द्वैतदायि किञ्चज्ज्ञीयां स्मृता किवा नवात्मभेदेन कुम्भिता रेचिना	77 36 101 52 93 86 123 3	72 33 91 47 85 79 110 5

			_		
क्वचिद्वस्तुनि विन्यस्य	120	107	द		
क्षुताद्यन्ते भये शोके	118	105	6		
_			दिक्कालकलनोन्मुक्ता	14	13
ग			देवदेवितशूलाङ्क	22	18
2-00			देहान्तरे त्वग्विभागम्	48	44
गीतादिविषयास्वाद	73	69			
गूहनीयतमं भद्रे	8	11	घ		
ग्राह्यग्राहकसंवित <u>िः</u>	108	96			
			धामान्तःक्षोभसंभूत्र	37	35
घ			ध्यानार्थं भ्रान्तबुद्धीनाम्		11
			ध्यानं हि निश्चला बुद्धिः	146	134
घटादिभाजने दृष्टिम्	59	56	•		
घटादौ यच्च विज्ञानम्	105	94	न		
च			न चित्तं निक्षिपेद्दुःखे	103	93
			न द्वेषं भावयेत्क्वापि	126	112
चलासने स्थितस्याथ	83	77	न में बन्धों न मोक्षों में	135	124
चिद्धर्मा सर्वदेहेषु	100	91	न व्रजेन्न विशेच्छक्तिः	26	22
चित्ताद्यन्तःकृतिर्नास्ति	94	86	न वह्नेर्दाहिका शक्तिः	19	16
			न हि [ं] वर्णविभेदेन	6	10
ज			नादविन्दुमयो वापि	12	12
			नादविन्दुमयं वापि	4	5
जग्धिपानकृतोल्लास	72	68	निजदेहे सर्वदिक्कम्	43	41
जलस्येवोर्मयो वह्नेः	110	99	नित्ये निराश्रये शून्ये	128	116
ज्ञानप्रकाशकं सर्वम्	137	127	नित्यो विभुनिराधारो	132	121
·			निराधारं मनः कृत्वा	108	97
झ			निर्निमित्तं भवेज्ज्ञानम्	99	90
			निर्वृक्षगिरिभित्त्यादि	60	56
झगतीच्छां समुत्पन्नाम्	96	88	निस्तरङ्गोपदेशानाम्	139	130
त			प		
तत्त्वतो न नवात्मासौ	11	12	परापरायाः सकलम्	5	10
तद्वपुस्तत्त्वतो ज्ञेयम्	16	14	परिशष्ये खले कूरे	158	145
तनूदेशे शून्यतैव	46	43	पिण्डमंत्रस्य सर्वस्य	42	39
तंत्र्यादिवाद्यशब्देषु	41	39	पीनां च दुर्बलां शक्तिम्	55	50
तयापूर्याशु मूर्धान्तम्	31	28	पूजा नाम न पुष्पाद्यैः	147	135
तदा सारतया देवी	9	11	पृष्ठशून्यं मूलशून्यम्	44	41
तेजसा सूर्यदीपादेः	96	77	पृष्ठशून्यं मूलशून्यम्	45	42
			प्राणा अपि प्रदातव्या	161	146

173

प्रणवादिसमुच्चारात्	39	37	व		
प्रसादं कुरु मे नाथ	7	10	वस्त्वन्तरे वेद्यमाने	122	109
भ			वस्तुषु स्मर्यमाणेषु	129	106
भक्तानां गुरुवर्यस्य	159	145	वर्णस्य सविसर्गस्य	91	84
भक्त्युद्रेकाद्विरक्तस्य	121	108	वह्नेविषस्य मध्ये तु	68	64
भया सर्वं रवयति	130	118	वायुद्वयस्य संघट्टात्	64	61
भावे व्यक्ते निरुद्धा चित्	62	59	विश्वमेतन्महादेवि	58	55
भुवनाध्वादिरूपेण	56	50	विहाय निजदेहास्थाम्	104	93
भूयो भूयः परे भावे	145	133	व्रजेत्प्राणो विशेज्जीवः	154	140
भ्रान्त्वा भ्रान्त्वा शरीरेण	111	99	व्योमाकारं स्वमात्मानम्	92	85
म			श		
मध्यजिह्वे स्फारितास्ये	81	75	शक्त्यवस्थाप्रविष्टस्य	20	17
मध्यनाडी मध्यसंस्था	35	32	शक्तिशक्तिमतोर्यद्वत्	18	16
मरुतोऽन्तर्बहिर्वापि	25	21	शक्तिसंगमसंक्षुब्ध े	69	66
महाशून्यालये वह्नौ	149	137	शिखिपक्षैश्चित्र रूपैः	32	29
मानसे चेतना शक्तिः	138	128	श्रुतं देव मया सर्वम्	1	1
मायाविमोहिनी नाम	95	87	,		
मृद्वासने स्फिजैकेन	78	73	u		
य			षट्शतानि दिवारात्रौ	156	143
यत्र यत्राक्षमार्गेण	117	104	स		
यत्न यत्न मनो याति	129	117	संकोचं कर्णयोः कृत्वा	114	101
यत्र यत्र मनो याति	116	103	सम्प्रदायमिमं देवि	113	101
यत्र यत्र मनस्तुष्टिः	74	70	सकारेण बहिर्याति	155	143
यथा तथा यत्र तत्र	51	47	समः शत्रौ च मित्रे च	125	112
यथा लोकेन दीपस्य	21	17	सर्वं जगत्स्वदेहं वा	65	62
यदवेदं यदग्राह्यम्	127	114	सर्व देहगतं द्रव्यम्	47	43
यदा ममेच्छा नोत्पन्ना	97	88	सर्वतः स्वगरीरस्थ	50	46
यथा सम्यगहं वेद्मि	24	18	सर्वत्र भैरवो भावः	124	111
यस्य कस्यापि वर्णस्य	40	38	सर्वं देहं चिन्मयं हि	63	60
यस्य कस्येन्द्रियस्यापि	89	81	सर्वमेतत्परित्यज्य	160	145
यागोऽत्र परमेशानि	150	138	सर्वस्रोतोनिबन्धेन	67	63
यावस्था भरिताकारा	23	18	सर्वज्ञः सर्वकर्ता च	109	98
यैरेव पूज्यते द्रव्यैः	153	140	स्थूलरूपस्य भावस्य	80	75
₹			स्वतंत्रानन्दचिन्मात्र	152	139
रुद्रयामलतंत्रस्य	162	146	स्वदेहे जगतो वापि	54	49
रुद्रशक्तिसमावेशः	151	138	स्ववदन्यशरीरेऽपि	107	96
ल ल			ह		
लीनं मूर्धिनं वियत्सर्वम्	85	75	हूयते कस्य वा होमो	144	131
लेहनामन्थनाकोटैः	70	67	हृद्याकाशे निलीनाक्षः	49	45
46.11.4.4.11.11.21		- •	•		

iñanabhairava



MOTILAL BANARSIDASS PUBLISHERS PVT. LTD.

- Delhi (INDIA)

E-mail: mlbd@vsnl.com Website: www.mlbd.com

Rs. 175

Code: 08207

